

**"God-Talking.Com"**

**III**

**"The Review" of "All Parts"  
of "Your Life"**

**II**

**"Page 01"**

**From "Part A" To "Part K"**

**I**

**See "Page 02"  
For Starting With "Part L"**

**Go To "The Review"**

**of "Part A"**

**of "Part B"**

**of "Part C"**

**of "Part D"**

**of "Part E"**

**of "Part F"**

**of "Part G"**

**of "Part H"**

**of "Part I"**

**of "Part J"**

of “Part K”

And Now of “Part L”  
of “Your Life”

(In Process)

See “Page 02” For Download

|

if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

And Now  
As “An Expanded List

of  
“The On-line Versions”

of  
“All Parts”,  
of “Your Life”  
Now Completed

**That Is,**

**of "Part A" (Station/World)**

**See "God-Talking Comment 01"**

**See "God-Talking Comment 02"**

**of "Part B" (God/Self)**

**See "God-Talking Comment 03"**

**See "God-Talking Comment 04"**

**See "God-Talking Comment 05"**

**of "Part C" (Body/Behavior)**

**See "God-Talking Comment 06"**

**See "God-Talking Comment 07"**

**of "Part D" (Presence/Word)**

**See "God-Talking Comment 08"**

**See "God-Talking Comment 09"**

**of "Part E" (Prayer/Advice)**

**See "God-Talking Comment 10"**

See "[God-Talking Comment 11](#)"

of "[Part F](#)" ([Understanding/Worship](#))

See "[God-Talking Comment 12](#)"

See "[God-Talking Comment 13](#)"

of "[Part G](#)" ([Stage/Charity](#))

See "[God-Talking Comment 14](#)"

See "[God-Talking Comment 15](#)"

of "[Part H](#)" ([Swami \(God\)/Vessel-Pot](#))

See "[God-Talking Comment 16](#)"

See "[God-Talking Comment 17](#)"

of "[Part I](#)" ([Service/Duties](#))

See "[God-Talking Comment 18](#)"

See "[God-Talking Comment 19](#)"

of "[Part J](#)" ([Knowledge/Face](#))

See "[God-Talking Comment 20](#)"

See "[God-Talking Comment 21](#)"

of “**Part K**” [**Faith** (Iman)/**Ocean** (Place)]

See "[God-Talking Comment 22](#)",

See "[God-Talking Comment 23](#)"

And Now

of “**Part L**” [**Earth** (Path)/**Breath** (Remembrance)]

See "[God-Talking Comment 24](#)",

See "[God-Talking Comment 25](#)"

|

Note: “The Review” of “**Part L**” - Is In Process

See “Page 02” For Download

|

if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Go To “The On-line Version”

of "[God-Talking.Com](#)",

And To

["The List"](#),  
And To ["The Downloads"](#),  
And To ["The Introduction"](#),  
All of ["God-Talking.Com"](#).

-----

## ["Your Document Outline"](#)

-----

["LINKS"](#)  
TO  
["Document Outline"](#)

["LINKS"](#)  
Click ["The Page Number"](#) Below  
To Go ["There"](#)

01. "The Review" of "Part A" of "Your Life"	10
Knowing "Your Current Station".	11
Knowing "Your Current World".	14

<b>02. "The Review" of "Part B" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>17</b>
Knowing "Your Current God".	19
"The Prayer" For "Our Journey"	21
Knowing "Your Current Self".	28
<b>03. "The Review" of "Part C" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>42</b>
Knowing "Your Current Body".	44
"The Shepherd" and "The Tree"	46
Knowing "Your Current Behavior".	64
<b>04. "The Review" of "Part D" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>80</b>
Knowing "Your Current Presence".	81
"The Wondrous City"	83
Knowing "Your Current Word".	109
"Going Up The Mountain"	111
<b>05. "The Review" of "Part E" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>142</b>
Knowing "Your Current Prayer".	143
"Your True Love"	146
Knowing "Your Current Advice".	169
"Your Forgiveness"	171
<b>06. "The Review" of "Part F" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>192</b>
Knowing "Your Current Understanding".	193
"Your Innermost Heart"	196

Knowing "Your Current Worship".	219
"Your Eternal Youth"	222
<b>07. "The Review" of "Part G" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>247</b>
Knowing "Your Current Stage".	249
"Your False Heart"	251
Knowing "Your Current Charity".	266
"Your Perfected Eternal Youth"	269
<b>08. "The Review" of "Part H" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>317</b>
Knowing "Your Current Swami (God)".	319
"Your True Heart"	322
Knowing "Your Current Vessel/Pot".	340
"Your Witness of God"	343
<b>09. "The Review" of "Part I" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>364</b>
Knowing "Your Current Duties".	366
"Your Daily Prayer"	369
Knowing "Your Current Service".	395
"Your Witness of God"	398
<b>10. "The Review" of "Part J" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>421</b>
Knowing "Your Current Knowledge".	422
"Your Daily Prayer"	425
Knowing "Your Current Face".	447
"Your Witness of God"	450



<b>11. "The Review" of "Part K" of "Your Life"</b>	<b>466</b>
Knowing "Your Current Faith (Iman)"	468
"Your Daily Prayer"	471
"Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02", "Jerusalem"	475
Knowing "Your Current Ocean (Place)".	511
"Your Witness of God"	515
"Part D" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 03" -"Justice For All".	519

## 01. "The Review" of "Part A" of "Your Life"

"Part A"

II

Knowing "Your Current Station"

And

Knowing "Your Current World"

Go To Knowing "Your Current Station"

Go To Knowing "Your Current World"

**Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review "Part A" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both "Your Current Station" (See "God-Talking Comment 01") And "Your Current World" (See "God-Talking Comment 02"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In "Your Grave", And In "Your Hereafter", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, "If You Are A Wise Child", Now For Our Age, And "Not Just A Foolish Child", Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us,**

And **Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “**We Are Well Pleased**”, Is Teaching Us Again**, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. **So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review**

### **Knowing "Your Current Station".**

Bawa. As Explained In "[God-Talking Comment 01](#)", In Truth You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Not In “The Current Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **As Now** “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaideen (Ra.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **Both Now For** “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1886 To 2086**, That Is, **First For** “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1886 To 1986**, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And **Now For** “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1986 To 2086**, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And **Now As Our Dearest Loving Son**, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaideen (Ra.)*, **In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”**, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. **So Next My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review**

## Knowing "Your Current World".

**Bawa. As Explained In "[God-Talking Comment 02](#)")**, In Truth You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Living In "A World" of "Your Own Making", That Is, In "An Illusory World" On "The Illusory Outside" of You, Not In "A Real World", That Is, Not In Either "A Very Real False World" of Elemental Spirits And Forces of "The Beast/Satan" Within You, As In Truth "Your 7 Hells" Within "The Beast/Satan" Within You, Or In "A Very Real True World" of Angels, Heavenly Beings, Prophets, Lights of God, And Qutbs of God, As In Truth "Your 7 Heavens" Within God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

**Bawa. That Is, In Truth You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Living In "A World" of "Your Own Making", That Is, In "A World" of "Magical Tricks" And of "Possessive/Self Destructive People", All of Which of Course Is "Just Not True", And All of Which In Truth Has Fully Manifested Within "Your Impure Heart/Mind" Within "The Beast/Satan" Within You, Not On Some "Illusory Outside" of You, As Now You, And As Now All of My Children, Without Exception, Still Mistakenly Believe, But To "Your Eternal Peril", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And Again Your Only Solution Is God, Not You Better, Or You Wiser, Or You "Anything", But Rather, "God Awakened" To Himself Within God Within You, As "Your Divine Consciousness" of "God's**

Grace, Wisdom, And Divine Knowledge ('ilm)" Ruling Over "Your Current Monkey Mind" And "Your Current Dog of Desire", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, And Again Your Only Solution Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", That Is, To Help You To Truly "Get It Right", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen

Bawa. That Is, As Now "The Life and Teaching" And "The Heart" And "The Songs" (See "Song 04" of "The Song Version" of "Our True Story") of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now "The Understanding" of "The Life and Teaching" And "The Heart" And "The Songs" (See "The Kalimah Song" And "The Invocation To The Guru", And "The Invocation To Allah") of Your Dearest Loving Father, Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For "The 200 Years" of "The Final Age" of Man Living In "The World", That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For "The First Half" of "The 200 Years" of "The Final Age" of Man Living In "The World", That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Site “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” And “Additional References” (In Process) And “Facebook Group” And “Additional Bawa Quotations” And “Their Pluses” For More On “These Wisdom Points”, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now See



***“Sandakumaran’s”***  
**(“The Prince of Peace”)**  
**Song To “God”**

**Plus “The Understanding” of It.**

-----

**“The End”**  
**of “The Review” of “Part A”**  
  
**Go To**  
**of “The Review” of “All Parts”.**

-----

**02. “The Review” of “Part B” of “Your Life”**

**“Part B”**  
**||**  
**Knowing “Your Current God”**  
**And**  
**Knowing “Your Current Self”**

Go To Knowing "Your Current God"  
Go To Knowing "Your Current Self"

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review “Part B” of “Your Life” Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both “Your Current God” (See “God-Talking Comment 03”) And “Your Current Self” (See “God-Talking Comment 04” And “God-Talking Comment 05”), Because In Truth “This” Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out “Your Life” In “The World”, Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In “Your Grave”, And In “Your Hereafter”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

## Knowing "Your Current God".

Bawa. As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 03", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without **Exception**, God Is Not As You Now "See Him", Or As You Now "Believer In Him", Or As You Now "Understand Him", Or As You Now "Experience Him", Or As You Now "Pray To Him", Or As You Now "Do Duty & Service To Him", Or As You Now Expect To "Meet Him" Both In "This World" And in "Your Next World", And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To "Meet Him" In "Your Grave", That Is, As "Separate From" Him, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth God Is "A Power", That Is,

God Is  
"A Power"

That **Dawns**  
In "The Place"  
Where There Is  
No "I",

That Is,

God Is

**“A Power”  
That Dawns**

**Within “Your Innermost Heart”  
When You “Have Truly Learned”**

**“How Not To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,**

**So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. That Is, God Is “A Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)  
Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your  
Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We  
Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

## **“The Prayer” For “Our Journey”**

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In Following **“Short Excerpt”** And In **“The Full Text”** of **“The Prayer For Our Journey”** In **“The Beautiful Book”** of **“Wisdom”**, Called **“A Mystical Journey”**, (Also See **“A Partial On-line Version”**), if **you** like, and that is for sure. Amen.

**“The Beginning”**

**of**

**“A Short Excerpt”**

From **“The Prayer For Our Journey”**,

From The Book,

**“A Mystical Journey”**,

(Also See **“A Partial On-line Version”**),

**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)**,

***“God is a power. He has no form or shape. He is alone, and yet He is everywhere, existing as an eternal power that dwells in all lives, and sees them all as one”.***

**The End”**

**of**

**“A Short Excerpt”**

From **“The Prayer For Our Journey”**,

From The Book,

[“A Mystical Journey”](#),  
(Also See [“A Partial On-line Version”](#)),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“[The Full Text](#)”  
of [“The Prayer For Our Journey”](#),  
From The Book,  
“[A Mystical Journey](#)”,  
(Also See [“A Partial On-line Version”](#)),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,

His Holiness **Teaches Us:**

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim. In the name of God, Most Merciful,  
Most Compassionate. I give you my love, my grandchildren, my  
sons and daughters.*

*My brothers and sisters. All praise and praising belong to Allah  
alone, to God, the One of limitless grace, and incomparable love. He  
is the One who sees all lives with that amazing love, and protects all  
lives with His compassion, and His many qualities that never waver  
from justice or equality.*

*God is a power. He has no form or shape. He is alone, and yet He is everywhere, existing as an eternal power that dwells in all lives, and sees them all as one.*

*God is the One who creates, protects, and sustains. He is the one treasure for all of creation: for the earth and the sky, the sun and the moon, the body and the soul. He is the one treasure for life, for love, and for goodness.*

*He knows the needs of every life, and feeds it accordingly. He is the supreme power who gives the milk of grace to all lives. That power called God is an ocean of grace that never diminishes, no matter how much is taken from it.*

*He is an ocean of bliss, wisdom, love, and compassion. He is an ocean of divine knowledge, or 'ilm, from which each life can take whatever it needs for the freedom of its soul in all three worlds: the primal beginning known as awwal, this world of earth, or dunya, and the hereafter, or akhirah.*

*This vast ocean contains the exalted treasures of all three worlds, and bestows them upon all creations, without partiality, without enmity, and without regard for individual innocence or guilt.*

*The One who gives in that way, with compassionate love and grace, is the power know as God. This is the power we must turn to. This*

*is the power we must look to with our wisdom, in order to acquire His qualities, and receive His wealth.*

*We must strive to receive the life of grace, that comes from this power, and live our lives finding completeness within that grace.*

*My children, if you strive with awareness, you can receive and develop wisdom, love, good qualities, and good actions.*

*You must study and learn about the divine knowledge of life, that creates, protects, and sustains. You must understand both the state of Allah, and the state of a true human being or insan.*

*You must know how the qualities of such a being can intermingle and become one with Allah's qualities. The children who do understand this subtle divine knowledge of life, are God's children of grace, the children of the perfect, pure kingdom.*

*My children, if this kingdom is formed in your heart, and you rule it with absolute equality, showing no partiality whatsoever, and regarding nothing as God's equal. If this pure kingdom of the Lord of the universes, the Rabbil-'alamin, becomes the spotless house of your heart, then that heart will become His kingdom, and you will exist in the innermost heart of His heart, the qalb of His qalb.*



*Once you open this kingdom within the heart, there you will find a house of mystery, a house without blemish, a house complete in Al-hamdu lillah, the endless and undiminishing praise of God.*

*And when you look at this house, which you have built with His protection, and make into His house, you will see that this is heaven. This is paradise, the perfect and pure palace, of Allah's benevolence and undiminishing grace.*

*In this house there will be no more darkness, torpor or differences. But if instead you build a house of envy, that house will become the hell in your life.*

*My children, you must find this house of the innermost heart. You must know it to be absolute and real. Once you know that Allah's house is the qalb within your qalb, then your innermost heart will become the house of the hereafter here in this world. Amin. Amin.*

“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
of “The Prayer For Our Journey”,  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----

Bawa Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only

Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man

Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaideen (R.I.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So Next My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

### Knowing "Your Current Self".

Bawa. As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 04" And "God-Talking Comment 05", In Truth You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, In Truth Have “Three Different Selves” in “Your Life”, Not Just “One Self” in “Your life”, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “*If You Are A Wise Child*”, Now For Our Age, And “*Not Just A Foolish Child*”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, In Truth You Have,

01. “Your Illusory Self”.
02. “Your Very Real But False Self”.
03. “Your Very Real And True Self”.

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let’s Look “A Little Bit” At “Your Three Different Selves” in “Your life”, That Is, Let’s Look “A Little Bit” At Your Three Different Selves” in “Your life” That In Truth Now Make Up “Yourself”, Both Now “Fully Manifested” in “Your Life”, if You like, As Now “Your Current Illusory/False Elemental Life” of “A False Human Being”, That Is, In Truth “Your Life” In “The Station” of “Man-Beast/Beast-Man”, And As Next, if you like, As “Your True Divine God Life” of “A True Human Being”, That Is, In Truth “Your Life” In “The Station” of “Man-God/God-Man”, All Just Waiting To “Fully Manifest” in “Your Life”, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “*If You Are A Wise Child*”, Now For Our Age, And “*Not Just A Foolish Child*”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us,

And **Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaideen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again,** and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

## 01. “Your Illusory Self”.

Bawa. **So My Dearest Loving Children, What Is “Your Illusory Self”?**

Bawa. **Well Like**

**God Is  
“A Divine Power”**

**That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
No “I”.**

**In Truth**

**“Your Illusory Self” Is  
“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns  
In "The Place"  
Where There Is  
An "I".**

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Like "Your Divine Power" of God Dawned Within "Your Purified Heart/Mind" of God Within God Within You (That Is, Within "Your Innermost Heart") Defines "Your Life" As "The Life" of "A True Human Being" Now Living As God Living In "The World" With You, Now For "The Last Time", That Is, Until 2086, if you like, That Is, As Now In Truth Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", if you like, In Truth So Too "Your Elemental Power" of "The Beast/Satan" Dawned Within "Your Impure Heart/Mind" of "The Beast/Satan" Within You Defines "Your Life" As "The Life" of "A illusory/False Human Being" Now Living As "The Beast/Satan" Living In "The World" With You, Also Now For "The Last Time", That Is, Until 2086, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, As "The Life" of "A illusory/False Human Being" Now Living As "The Beast/Satan" Living In "The World" With You, Also Now For "The Last Time", That Is, Until 2086, if you like, That Is, Now Living In "A World" of "Your Own Making", That Is, In "An Illusory World" On "The Illusory Outside" of You, Not In "A Real**

World”, That Is, Not In Either “A Very Real False World” of Elemental Spirits And Forces of “The Beast/Satan” Within You, As In Truth “Your 7 Hells” Within “The Beast/Satan” Within You, Or In “A Very Real True World” of Angels, Heavenly Beings, Prophets, Lights of God, And Qutbs of God, As In Truth “Your 7 Heavens” Within God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, “As Such”, You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Living In “A World” of “Your Own Making”, That Is, In “A World” of “Magical Tricks” And of “Possessive/Self Destructive People” of “Your Own Making”, All of Which of Course Is “Just Not True”, And All of Which In Truth Has Fully Manifested Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind” Within “The Beast/Satan” Within You, Not On Some “Illusory Outside” of You, As Now You, And As Now All of My Children, Without Exception, Still Mistakenly Believe, But To “Your Eternal Peril”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, “As Such”, You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Living In “A World” of “Your Own Making” As In Truth “Your Illusory Part” of “Your Partnership” With “Your Very Real But False Part”, That Is, As In Truth “Your Illusory Part” of “Your Partnership” With “Your Beast/Satan” Within You, Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind” Within You, As Now “One”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----



## 02. “Your Very Real But False Self”.

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, What Is ““Your Very Real But False Self””?

Bawa. Well My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, “As Such”, In Truth “Your Very Real But False Self” Is Now “Your Temporary Beast/Satan” Now “Living and Thriving” Within You, As Now “Your Temporary Triple Dirt”, That Is, As Now “Your Three Temporary Elemental Worlds” of “Demons” (of “Blood Sucking Beings”), And of “Jinns” (of “Fire Eating Beings”), And of “Fairies” (of “Illusory Beings”), That Is, As Now “Your Temporary 7 Hells”, All Just Waiting For You To “Die To The Flesh”, As They Say, That Is, In “Your Current State” of “Illusory Separation” From “Your Truth”, So That “They” Can Become Immortal Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, All Just Waiting For You To “Die To The Flesh”, As They Say, In “Your Current State” of “Illusory Separation” From “Your Truth”, That Is, That In Truth,

“Your Illusory Self”,  
(As Now “Your Elemental Power”)  
Now Dawned Within You

And

“Your Very Real But False Self”,  
As Now “Your Beast/Satan” Within You,  
And As Now “Your False Human Being”  
On “The Outside” of You,

Have Now Become “One”,

Now Fully Manifested  
Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind” Within You,

if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen

Bawa. And That In Truth,

“Your God”,  
(As “Your Divine Power”)  
Is Just Waiting To Dawn Within You

And

**“Your Very Real And True Self”,  
As “Your True Human Being”  
Both “Within And Without”**

**Are Just Waiting To Become “One”,**

**And To Fully Manifest  
Within “Your Purified Heart/Mind” Within You,  
Within “God” Within You,**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**Bawa. That Is, So That “They” Can Become Immortal Within You, if you like, That Is, So That “They” Can Become “Your Eternal Beast/Satan” Now “Living and Thriving” Within You, As Next “Your Eternal Triple Dirt”, That Is, As Next “Your Three Eternal Elemental Worlds” of “Demons” (of “Blood Sucking Beings”), And of “Jinns” (of “Fire Eating Beings”), And of “Fairies” (of “Illusory Beings”), That Is, As Next “Your Eternal 7 Hells”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaityaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

### 03. “Your Very Real And True Self”.

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, What Is ““Your Very Real And True Self””?

Bawa. Well My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, “As Such”, In Truth “Your Very Real And True Self” Is Now “Your True Human Being”, Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, Both Within and Without of You That Is, As Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaityaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now In Truth,

“Your God”,  
(As “Your Divine Power”)  
Has Dawned Within You

And  
“Your Very Real And True Self”,  
As “Your True Human Being”  
Both “Within And Without”

Are Now “One”,

Fully Manifested  
Within “Your Purified Heart/Mind” Within You,  
Within “God” Within You,

if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Now In Truth “Living and Thriving” Within You, As Now “Your Eternal Triple Flame”, That Is, As Now “Your Three Divine Worlds” of “God”, That Is, As Now “Your Eternal 8 Heavens”, All Just Waiting For You To “Die To The Flesh”, As They Say, In “Your True State” of “Oneness” With “Your Truth”, So That “They” Can Become Immortal Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “Your Three Divine Worlds” of “God”, That Is, First of “God”, That Is, First of “Ya Allah” As Now “Your True Awwal” Or “Your True Creation” Which Is “Your 73rd Group” of “Your 73 Groups” (See “Chapter 01” In “The Pearl of Wisdom”), And Second of “Muhammad (Sal.)”, That Is, Second of “Ya Rasul” As Now “Your True Dunya” Or “Your True Earth World” Or “Your 18,000 Universes” Or “The Sekune” of “The Mim” of Muhammad [Sal.], And Now Third of “Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)”, That Is, And Now Third of “Ya Muhaiyaddeen” As Now “Your True Akhirah” Or “Your True Next World”, Both Here and Now, And Then, After 2086, For Eternity As “The Secret World” of Allah, See “Chapter 05” In “The Mystical Journey”), That Is, As Now “Your Eternal 8 Heavens”, All Just Waiting For You To “Die To The Flesh”, As They Say, In “Your True State” of “Oneness” With “Your Truth”, So That “They” Can Become Immortal Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. And Again My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, Your Only Solution Is God, Not You Better, Or You Wiser, Or You “Anything”,

But Rather, “God Awakened” To Himself Within God Within You, As “Your Divine Consciousness” of “God’s Grace, Wisdom, And Divine Knowledge (‘ilm)” Ruling Over “Your Current Monkey Mind” And “Your Current Dog of Desire”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, And Again My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, Your Only Solution To “Your One True Problem”, Which In Truth Is Now “Your Apparent Separation” From “God”, Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, By You, And By All of My Children, Without Exception, Truly Joining In Partnership With God Within You To Remove In Truth “Your Apparent Separation” From “God” On “The Outside” of You, That is, From “God” Now Living On “The Outside” of You, In Truth Now For “The Last Time”, That Is, Until 2086, That Is, Until “The End” of “Your Current World” And “The Beginning” of “Your Next World”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, To Remove In Truth “Your Apparent Separation” From “God” On “The Outside” of You, That is, From “God” Now Living On “The Outside” of You, That Is, To Remove In Truth “Your Apparent Separation” From Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Who In Truth Now For “Your Life”, And Who In Truth Now For “The Life” of All of My Children, Without Exception, In Truth Is Now “God” Now Living On “The Outside” of You, That Is, In Truth Now For “The Last Time”,

That Is, Until 2086, That Is, Until “The End” of “Your Current World” And “The Beginning” of “Your Next World”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, To Help You Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, That Is, To Help “Your Life” To Truly Become “The One True Human Being”, Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, For “The Benefit” of All of “The Creation of God”, Within God Within You, And For “A Little While” More, That Is, Until 2086, For “The Benefit” of All of “Your Brothers and Sisters”, if you like, That Is, As Now “This Child” Is Now Exclusively Experiencing “His Life” In “The World”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaideen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, Bawa Muhaideen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First



For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Site “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” And “Additional References” (In Process) And “Facebook Group” And “Additional Bawa Quotations” And

**“Their Pluses” For More On “These Wisdom Points”, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And Now See**

***“Sandakumaran’s”*  
(“The Prince of Peace”)  
Song To “God”**

**Plus “The Understanding” of It.**

-----

**“The End”  
of “The Review” of “Part B”**

**Go To  
of “The Review” of “All Parts”.**

-----

**03. “The Review” of “Part C” of “Your Life”**

**“Part C”**

II  
Knowing "Your Current Body"  
And  
Knowing "Your Current Behavior"

Go To Knowing "Your Current Body"  
Go To Knowing "Your Current Behavior"

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review "Part C" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both "Your Current Body" (See "God-Talking Comment 06") And "Your Current Behavior" (See "God-Talking Comment 07"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In "Your Grave", And In "Your Hereafter", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, "If You Are A Wise Child", Now For Our Age, And "Not Just A Foolish Child", Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

Knowing "Your Current Body".

Bawa. As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 06", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, "Your Self/Body" Is Not As You Now "See It", Or As You Now "Believer In It", Or As You Now "Understand It", Or As You Now "Experience It", Or As You Now "Pray To It", Or As You Now "Do Duty & Service To It", Or As You Now Expect To "Have It" Both In "This World" And in "Your Next World", And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To "Have It" In "Your Grave", That Is, As "One With" It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth "Your Self/Body" Is "An Elemental Power", That Is,

"Your Self/Body" Is  
"An Elemental Power"

That Dawns  
In "The Place"  
Where There Is

An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Self/Body” Is  
“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Self/Body” Is “An Elemental Power”,  
As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (RaI.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest

**Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

### **“The Shepherd” and “The Tree”**

**Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of “[Chapter 01](#)”, Called “*The Shepherd*” and “*The Tree*”, In “The Beautiful Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “[A Mystical Journey](#)”, (Also See “[A Partial On-line Version](#)”), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**“The Beginning”  
of  
“[A Short Excerpt](#)”  
From “[Chapter 01](#)”,  
Called “*The Shepherd*” and “*The Tree*”,  
From The Book,  
“[A Mystical Journey](#)”,  
(Also See “[A Partial On-line Version](#)”),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,**

*My children, if you understand this explanation, you are a human being, but if you do not, you are still an animal without analytic wisdom.*

*If you have changed those animal qualities, you have become a human being, but if you have not, you are no better than an animal.*

*If your inner form has changed, you have become a real human being, but if it hasn't, you remain only an animal.*

The End”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Chapter 01”,  
Called “The Shepherd” *and* “The Tree”,  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
of “Chapter 01”,

Called "*The Shepherd*" and "*The Tree*",  
From The Book,  
"*A Mystical Journey*",  
(Also See "*A Partial On-line Version*"),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim* - In "*The Name of God*", The Most  
Merciful, The Most Compassionate.

### His Holiness Teaches Us:

*I give you my love, my grandchildren, my sons and daughters, my  
brothers and sisters. May God help you.*

*Every single part of your body needs God's help: your heart, your  
eyes and hands, every muscle, your blood and flesh and bones.  
You need His grace, His light, and His help, in your every quality  
and action.*

*My children, come with me. I have walked along this path before. On  
this journey there are ten test for cutting illusion or maya, and  
severing the attachments to the world.  
The ninth test, which you must now pass, concerns the world, and  
the nature of the world.*

*My Shaikh, the light form called Nur Muhammad, explained this test  
to me long ago. Now it is time to show you what he showed me.*



*My children, look off in the distance. Can you see that huge rocky mountain there? Cows, goats, horses, donkeys, and many other animals are grazing in the field at the base of the mountain. That land is the world, and it is filled with millions upon millions of grazing beings.*

*When dusk comes, they all climb up the mountain to rest. And in the morning when the light dawns, they come back down to the world again to graze upon the weeds of sin, anger, haste, vengeance, deceit, treachery, property, blood ties, and possessions.*

*Yet even while they are grazing upon these evil things, God is unceasingly trying to provide them with good food and to teach them the divine knowledge know as 'ilm.*

*Above the field, the mountainside is covered with millions of birds and monkeys; bird droppings are scattered everywhere and monkey urine fills the hollows in the rocks. A light rain is beginning to fall and mix with the urine. Look how the animals run to drink from these filthy puddles.*

*My precious children, do you understand what you are looking at? Let me tell you what my Shaikh told me about life in this world.*

*The heart is a hard rocky mountain. And what do you find in this heart of stone? All of the disgusting things of the world; the waste*

*products of the monkey mind and desire, that have been washed down the mountainside by the rainwater of karma, filling all of the hollows of that heart with dirty water.*

*Snakes, scorpions and other such creatures come here to this hard heart and joyfully imbibe the prejudices of race, religion and caste, the differences of I and you, the desire for land, gold and sensual pleasures (woman), and so many other dirty things. They consider this filth delicious, and eating it makes them very happy. This is what my Shaikh taught me when he brought me here.*

*My children, look at the shepherd standing under the tree over there. Do you know what that tree is? It is called Katpaha Virudcham. It contains the power of God, the light of the grace-awakened wisdom of gnanam.*

*From that power you can receive whatever you ask for, whatever you think of. Come, let us go closer.*

*When my Shaikh brought me here, this same shepherd approached us and paid his respects. He carried a flute, a conch, a discus, and a staff for herding the animals. Do you know him? He is Qutb Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).*

*He receives his help from God, from the Katpaha Virudcham, and it is his job to take food from that tree and give it to all people. He is the one who is in charge of the grazing beings that you see.*

*He is the wisdom beyond intellect which teaches, analyzes, and controls. That is the state of Qutbiyyat. Those who understand and learn this wisdom are human beings, but those who do not are animals.*

*Born in karma, they continue to live in karma, devouring their own hell. Then they themselves are devoured by the earth and fire, only to be born again and again and again.*

*When they first come to the world as human beings, they have six levels of wisdom, but those who fail to understand that sixth level during their life time descend to the fifth level in their next birth.*

*From an exalted state they are born lower and lower, each time losing more and more of their wisdom, until finally they are born as snakes, scorpions, worms, grubs, and insects, without any analytic wisdom whatsoever.*

*The shepherd of all these being, Qutb Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) bowed down in obeisance to my Shaikh, the Nur Muhammad, and asked us to follow him to a place where there were various daises, or small platforms.*

*Again the shepherd bowed and invited the two of us to sit upon the place reserved for human beings, the dais of grace-awakened wisdom and divine knowledge. Those who are invited to sit here*

*have received God's grace, His justice, equality, peace and tranquillity.*

*Their souls have attained freedom, and they regard all lives as equal to their own. The food given to them by the Katpaha Virudcham tastes different from that which is given to the others.*

*Each being receives whatever is appropriate for his form, his wisdom, thoughts and intelligence, and each will perceive the taste, the sweetness, the light, and the honey of this food according to his own qualities.*

*My children, it was long ago when my Shaikh brought me here and we sat upon this platform. After we sat for a while, the shepherd picked up a conch and flute, and blew the conch.*

*My Shaikh explained to me,*

*"This conch is the heart, and this is the sound you must make with your heart.*

*"The moment the created beings of the world hear that sound, they will all gather round and wait for the music of the flute."*

*"The flute is divine knowledge, and the melody it plays is composed of God's words and actions. You must play this instrument with*

*wisdom and truth, with the music and sound of God's qualities, and with the faith, certitude, and determination known as Iman."*

*"The day you reach this state and play this conch and flute, all created beings will come to you for their food. You will be the one who attends to their needs. You must take from the Katpaha Virudcham what each one requires and give it to him."*

*"From God's tree, you must take His grace, His Rahmat, and feed it to all creations, even to the weeds, the ants, the worms, and the eighty-four thousand kinds of insects. You must give to each according to its qualities, actions and needs."*

*My children, this is the connection we must establish between our hearts and God, the One who is our Sustainer and Protector, the One who gives us food and love. With love in our hearts we must praise Him and play the music of the flute for Him.*

*We must say,*

*"O God, You are the Katpaha Virudcham, the Pure and Perfect One, the Father of the soul.*

*You are the Most Merciful and the Most Compassionate, the Rahman and the Rahim.*

*You are the One who feeds us, and it is You who must send the food that will fulfill the needs of all these creations."*

*Now children, watch while I play these instruments. First I will blow the conch and then play the flute. Do you see the creations hurrying to eat?*

*Look! Plates of food are floating down through the air to each created being. A plate of food is also floating toward us, a plate of light with resplendent rays showering in all directions.*

*Look at the ambrosia, the light which comes from God. This is the food for the human beings who have divine analytic wisdom. In each morsel you will find seventy thousand tastes.*

*Now, look at the food which has come to the others. Watch how they eat, like animals.*

*Without even using their hands, they ravenously lap up the food with their mouths. The more they are given, the more they want.*

*Some who have finished their own food are greedily stealing from those around them, and frantically trying to devour as much as they can before the next call of the flute. We must watch over them until then.*

*Now look at the ones who are patiently waiting for the second call of the flute before eating. They are the ones who will one day become human beings.*

*My children, God's sound must come from the flute and speak to us. Those who find clarity and wisdom in this melody will change into human beings. Those who do not understand, will hear the flute, but they will not know what it means.*

*Did you notice how some were grabbing the food from one another? This is how animals act. They feast upon the food of others and steal their wealth and property and possessions. Only when they have usurped the freedom of others do they themselves feel free.*

*Look closely at those beings. When we first watched them grazing, we assumed they were animals because of their actions, qualities and intelligence. They behaved like donkeys, monkeys, foxes, dogs, and other animals.*

*However, my children, if you look closer you will see that their bodies and faces are those of human beings. But this is just the outer form. Look again, even more intently, and you will see all the animals that are deep within them; snakes, scorpions, birds, worms, insects, and poisonous creatures.*

*Look at their qualities and the way they eat. What you are seeing is their inner state.*

*My children, one who discards these animal qualities can become a true human being. He can understand the wealth of the soul, the wealth of grace, the wealth of life and true freedom. He can understand the ocean of divine knowledge and receive the wealth from the Katpaha Virudcham, from God's tree.*

*That tree gives to each person whatever is needed, according to his state and his level of understanding. Did you see the food it brought for you? That food was not grown on the earth; it was not the same as the food the others received.*

*Did you see what came for me? Was it like theirs? No, it was light, the food of the divine knowledge of 'ilm, the tasty, honeyed food that comes from God's kingdom. This food is His secret; it contains His taste, His qualities, and His actions. You must understand this.*

*Listen! The next call of the flute has come. Those who were waiting have now begun to eat, but some still do not have the wisdom to know how they should eat. Even though they resemble human beings on the outside, they do not yet have enough human understanding to know how to receive what they need from the tree.*



*They only waited for the sound because they were trained to wait, just as they were trained to follow the sounds of their ancestors, who told them to hold onto their race, religion, and philosophy.*

*They were simply trained to do what was done by those who came before them, but they do it without understanding. And that is also how they act when they hear the sound from the conch or the melody of the flute. They react automatically, in the way most familiar to them, copying the ways of those who went before them.*

*Come, my children, now that the others have finished, it is time for you to eat. The plate made of light may appear to be empty, but it holds a special food that is meant for you. Only your tongue of divine wisdom will know its taste.*

*Place this food on your tongue of divine wisdom and savor it. It is the pure and exquisite sweetness of God's divine knowledge and qualities. Within each drop is the nectar of awakened wisdom and the ambrosia of grace.*

*Place this food on your tongue of divine wisdom and savor it. Each taste has seventy thousand flavors which will satisfy your stomach and sweeten your body and innermost heart.*

*Oh no, look! The animals are coming to steal your food. Do you see how they drool all over your plate with their tongues hanging out?*

*Even though they don't know how to eat this kind of food, they want it.*

*So let us give them some and see what happens. Look at them fight! "It's for me! No, it's mine!" they shout, and knock the plate to the ground.*

*My children, those who lack the qualities of human beings, and fail to understand the wealth of God, His divine knowledge, wisdom, and qualities, can never know His taste. Instead, they fight over it and end up knocking it on the ground.*

*They try to devour truth and wisdom, and God's qualities and actions, in the same way that animals devour their food. But what do they end up tasting? Only the foul mountain water full of their own feces and urine, and the grass at the foot of the mountain.*

*They search for the world, for their birth, and for their karma, and they consider this wisdom.*

*My children, did you observe the way in which those beings treated the place filled with food for the liberated soul? They knocked it down and trampled it to bits, and now they are busy looking for something else to eat.*

*The creations of the world cannot know the real taste of God's food. They can only taste it with animal perception, and what they will*

*taste is blood. But when God's food is tasted with wisdom and God's qualities, the real taste will be known, resplendent and complete, the sweet taste of the Katpaha Virudcham.*

*That radiant tree of grace is outspread, giving sustenance to all beings in the primal beginning, in this world, and in the hereafter; in awwal, dunya, and akhirah. Only a true human being can discover the sweetness of that tree.*

*My children, if you understand this explanation, you are a human being, but if you do not, you are still an animal without analytic wisdom.*

*If you have changed those animal qualities, you have become a human being, but if you have not, you are no better than an animal.*

*If your inner form has changed, you have become a real human being, but if it hasn't, you remain only an animal.*

*Now, my children, we will blow the conch and play the flute once again. Most of the human animals have finished their food, and are leaving. But look, two are still here watching and waiting.*

*Although they have the appearance of a horse and cow, they seem to understand. Perhaps if the animal qualities within them depart, they will change back into human beings.*

*Shall we ask the tree if it is time to go, my children.*

*"O Katpaha Virudcham, you have given us our food, and now we ask your permission to leave."*

*Look, the tree has burst into pure light! Can you see how the resplendent brilliance is enveloping us completely?*

*Oh no, the horse and cow are running back to the mountain! When the tree suddenly became ablaze, they could not see it for what it truly was; they could only see darkness, and so they ran away, afraid.*

*That is how some beings react when they perceive the power of light, truth and goodness. They flee in terror, because the selfishness within them makes them perceive that pure light as darkness.*

*Each one will see this tree according to his own state. To those with the qualities and state of an animal, darkness is light and light is darkness. But for the wise man, pure truth is light.*

*My children, this resplendent light is the completeness. It is God's grace and His ninety-nine duties and actions, His wilayats. This is the Katpaha Virudcham, and its power will give you whatever you ask.*

*Listen! The light which enveloped us has opened and is speaking to us.*

*"You have transformed your qualities and passed the ninth test, and you must study for the tenth examination.*

*"In this next experience you must learn about death and how to die before death.*

*"This is something you must understand."*

*Look, my children. Once again the light has become a tree. And now it is time for us to move on.*

"The End"  
of  
"The Full Text"  
of "Chapter 01",  
Called "The Shepherd" and "The Tree",  
From The Book,  
"A Mystical Journey",  
(Also See "A Partial On-line Version"),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----

**Bawa Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” And You Have Truly Become “A True Human Being” Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station”**

**Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only**

Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man

Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So Next My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

## **Knowing “Your Current Behavior”.**

Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 07”, In Truth You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, In Truth Have “Three Different Behaviors” in “Your Life”, Not Just “One Behavior” in “Your life”, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us,



And **Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again,** and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **In Truth You Have,**

01. **“Your Illusory Behavior”.**
02. **“Your Very Real But False Behavior”.**
03. **“Your Very Real And True Behavior”.**

Bawa. **So My Dearest Loving Children, Let’s Look “A Little Bit” At “Your Three Different Self/Body/Behaviors” in “Your life”, That Is, Let’s Look “A Little Bit” At Your Three Different Self/Body/Behaviors” in “Your life” That In Truth Now Make Up “Your Self/Body/Behavior”, Both Now “Fully Manifested” in “Your Life”, if You like, As Now “Your Current Illusory/False Elemental Self/Body/Behavior” of “A False Human Being”, That Is, In Truth “Your Life” In “The Station” of “Man-Beast/Beast-Man”, And As Next, if you like, As “Your True Divine God Life” of “A True Human Being”, That Is, In Truth “Your Life” In “The Station” of “Man-God/God-Man”, All Just Waiting To “Fully Manifest” in “Your Life”, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, **“If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving**

Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

## 01. “Your Illusory Behavior”.

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, What Is “Your Illusory Behavior”?

Bawa. Well Like

God Is  
“A Divine Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
No “I”.

In Truth

“Your Illusory Behavior” Is  
“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In "The Place"  
Where There Is  
An "I".

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Like "Your Divine Power" of God Can Truly Dawn Within "Your Purified Heart/Mind" of God Within God Within You (That Is, Within "Your Innermost Heart"), if you like, In Truth As "Your Divine Self/Body/Behavior" of "God" Now Living In "The World" With You, Now For "The Last Time", That Is, Until 2086, That Is, Until "The End" of "Your Current Earth World" And "The Beginning" of "Your Next World", if you like, Can Truly Dawn Within "Your Divine Power" of God, if you like,

Bawa. That Is, Can Truly Dawn Within "Your Divine Power" of God, if you like, And Start To Truly Define "Your Life" As "The Life" of "A True Human Being" Now Living As God Living In "The World" With You, Now For "The Last Time", That Is, Until 2086, if you like, That Is, As Now In Truth Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. In Truth So Too "Your Elemental Power" of "The Beast/Satan" Has Now Truly Dawned Within "You", And Has Now Truly Dawned Within All of My Children, Without Exception, That Is,

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind” of “The Beast/Satan” Within You As Now In Truth As Now “Your Elemental Self/Body/Behavior” That Now Completely Defines “Your Life” As Now “A Person”, if you like and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “Your Personal Life” of “Separation and Differences” On “The Illusory Outside” of “Yourself” In “A World” of “Magical Tricks” And of “Possessive/Self Destructive People” of “Your Own Making”, All of Which Of Course Is “Just Not True”, All of Which In Truth Has Now Fully Manifested Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind” of “The Beast/Satan” Within You Not On Some Illusory Outside of You, As Now “You”, And As Now All of My Children, Without Exception, Still Mistakenly Believe, But To “Your Eternal Peril”, if you like and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “Your Current Life”, That Is, As Now “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior” of “A illusory/False Human Being” Now Living As “The Beast/Satan” Living In “The World” With You, Also Now For “The Last Time”, That Is, Until 2086, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As “The Life” of “A Illusory/False Human Being” Now Living As “The Beast/Satan” Living In “The World” With You, Also Now For “The Last Time”, That Is, Until 2086, if you like, That Is, Until “The End” of “Your Current Earth World” And “The Beginning” of “Your Next World”, and that is for sure. Amen.

**Bawa. That Is,** Now Living In “A World” of “Your Own Making”, That Is, Now Living In In “An Illusory World” On “The Illusory Outside” of You, Not In “A Real World”, That Is, Not In Either “A Very Real False World” of Elemental Spirits And Forces of “The Beast/Satan” Within You, As In Truth “Your 7 Hells” Within “The Beast/Satan” Within You, Or In “A Very Real True World” of Angels, Heavenly Beings, Prophets, Lights of God, And Qutbs of God, As In Truth “Your 7 Heavens” Within God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, “As Such”, You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Living In “A World” of “Your Own Making”, That Is, In “A World” of “Magical Tricks” And of “Possessive/Self Destructive People” of “Your Own Making”, All of Which of Course Is “Just Not True”, And All of Which In Truth Has Fully Manifested Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind” Within “The Beast/Satan” Within You, Not On Some “Illusory Outside” of You, As Now You, And As Now All of My Children, Without Exception, Still Mistakenly Believe, But To “Your Eternal Peril”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, “As Such”, You, And In Truth All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Living In “A World” of “Your Own Making” As In Truth “Your Illusory Part” of “Your Partnership” With “Your Very Real But False Part”, That Is, As In Truth “Your Illusory Part” of “Your Partnership” With “Your Beast/Satan” Within You, Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind” Within You, As Now “One”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

## **02. “Your Very Real But False Behavior”.**

**Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, What Is ““Your Very Real But False Behavior”?**

**Bawa. Well My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, “As Such”, In Truth “Your Very Real But False Behavior” Is Now “Your Temporary Beast/Satan” Now “Living and Thriving” Within You, As Now “Your Temporary Triple Dirt”, That Is, As Now “Your Three Temporary Elemental Worlds” of “Demons” (of “Blood Sucking Beings”), And of “Jinns” (of “Fire Eating Beings”), And of “Fairies” (of “Illusory Beings”), That Is, As Now “Your Temporary 7 Hells”, All Just Waiting For You To “Die To The Flesh”, As They Say, That Is, In “Your Current State” of “Illusory Separation” From “Your Truth”, So That “They” Can Become Immortal Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, All Just Waiting For You To “Die To The Flesh”, As They Say, In “Your Current State” of “Illusory Separation” From “Your Truth”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, That In Truth,

“Your Illusory Behavior”,  
(As Now “Your Elemental Power”)  
Now Dawned Within You

And

“Your Very Real But False Behavior”,  
As Now “Your Beast/Satan” Within You,  
And As Now “Your False Human Being”  
On “The Outside” of You,

Have Now Become “One”,

Now Fully Manifested  
Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind” Within You,

if you like,

and that is for sure. Amen

Bawa. And That **In Truth**,

**“Your God”**,  
(As **“Your Divine Power”**)  
**Is Just Waiting To Dawn Within You**

And  
**“Your Very Real And True Self/Body/Behavior”**,  
**As “Your True Human Being”**  
**Both “Within And Without”**

**Are Just Waiting To Become “One”**,

**And To Fully Manifest**  
**Within “Your Purified Heart/Mind” Within You,**  
**Within “God” Within You,**

if **you** like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----



Bawa. That Is, So That “They” Can Become Immortal Within You, if you like, That Is, So That “They” Can Become “Your Eternal Beast/Satan” Now “Living and Thriving” Within You, As Next “Your Eternal Triple Dirt”, That Is, As Next “Your Three Eternal Elemental Worlds” of “Demons” (of “Blood Sucking Beings”), And of “Jinns” (of “Fire Eating Beings”), And of “Fairies” (of “Illusory Beings”), That Is, As Next “Your Eternal 7 Hells”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

### 03. “Your Very Real And True Behavior”.

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, What Is ““Your Very Real And True Behavior”?

Bawa. Well My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, “As Such”, In Truth “Your Very Real And True Behavior” Is Now “Your True Human Being”, Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, Both Within and Without of You That Is, As Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And

Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom  
“We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now In Truth,

“Your God”,  
(As “Your Divine Power”)  
Has Dawned Within You

And  
“Your Very Real And True Self/Body/Behavior”,  
As “Your True Human Being”  
Both “Within And Without”

Are Now “One”,  
  
Fully Manifested  
Within “Your Purified Heart/Mind” Within You,  
Within “God” Within You,

if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Now In Truth “Living and Thriving” Within You, As Now “Your Eternal Triple Flame”, That Is, As Now “Your Three Divine Worlds” of “God”, That Is, As Now “Your Eternal 8 Heavens”, All Just Waiting For You To “Die To The Flesh”, As They Say, In “Your True State” of “Oneness” With “Your Truth”, So That “They” Can Become Immortal Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “Your Three Divine Worlds” of “God”, That Is, First of “God”, That Is, First of “Ya Allah” As Now “Your True Awwal” Or “Your True Creation” Which Is “Your 73rd Group” of “Your 73 Groups” (See “Chapter 01” In “The Pearl of Wisdom”), And Second of “Muhammad (Sal.)”, That Is, Second of “Ya Rasul” As Now “Your True Dunya” Or “Your True Earth World” Or “Your 18,000 Universes” Or “The Sekune” of “The Mim” of Muhammad [Sal.]), And Now Third of “*Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*”, That Is, And Now Third of “Ya Muhaïyaddeen” As Now “Your True Akhirah” Or “Your True Next World”, Both Here and Now, And Then, After 2086, For Eternity As “The Secret World” of Allah, See “Chapter 05” In “The Mystical Journey”), That Is, As Now “Your Eternal 8 Heavens”, All Just Waiting For You To “Die To The Flesh”, As They Say, In “Your True State” of “Oneness” With “Your Truth”, So That “They” Can Become Immortal Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. And Again My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, Your Only Solution Is God, Not You Better, Or You Wiser, Or You “Anything”, But Rather, “God Awakened” To Himself Within God Within You, As “Your Divine Consciousness” of “God’s Grace, Wisdom, And Divine Knowledge (‘ilm)” Ruling Over “Your Current Monkey Mind” And “Your Current Dog of Desire”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, And Again My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, Your Only Solution To “Your One True Problem”, Which In Truth Is Now “Your Apparent Separation” From “God”, Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, By You, And By All of My Children, Without Exception, Truly Joining In Partnership With God Within You To Remove In Truth “Your Apparent Separation” From “God” On “The Outside” of You, That is, From “God” Now Living On “The Outside” of You, In Truth Now For “The Last Time”, That Is, Until 2086, That Is, Until “The End” of “Your Current World” And “The Beginning” of “Your Next World””, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, To Remove In Truth “Your Apparent Separation” From “God” On “The Outside” of You, That is, From “God” Now Living On “The Outside” of You, That Is, To Remove In Truth “Your Apparent Separation” From Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Who In Truth Now For “Your Life”, And Who In Truth Now For “The Life” of All of My Children, Without Exception, In Truth Is Now “God” Now Living On “The Outside” of You, That Is, In Truth Now For “The Last Time”, That Is, Until 2086, That Is, Until “The End” of “Your Current World” And “The Beginning” of “Your Next World”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, That Is, To Help “Your Life” To Truly Become “The One True Human Being”, Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, For “The Benefit” of All of “The Creation of God”, Within God Within You, And For “A Little While” More, That Is, Until 2086, For “The Benefit” of All of “Your Brothers and Sisters”, if you like, That Is, As Now “This Child” Is Now Exclusively Experiencing “His Life” In “The World”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving

Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - *Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen* (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Site “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” And “Additional References” (In Process) And “Facebook Group” And “Additional Bawa Quotations” And “Their Pluses” For More On “These Wisdom Points”, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now See

“Sandakumaran’s”  
(“The Prince of Peace”)  
Song To “God”

Plus “The Understanding” of It.

-----

“The End”  
of “The Review” of “Part C”  
of “Your Life”

-----

#### 04. "The Review" of "Part D" of "Your Life"

**"Part D"**

**II**

**Knowing "Your Current Presence"**

**And**

**Knowing "Your Current Word"**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Presence"**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Word"**

**Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review "Part D" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both "Your Current Presence" (See "God-Talking Comment 08") And "Your Current Word" (See "God-Talking Comment 09"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In "Your**



Grave”, And In “Your Hereafter”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

Knowing “Your Current Presence”.

Go To Knowing “Your Current Presence”

Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 08”, In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.

**Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence” Is  
“An Elemental Power”, That Is,**

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence” Is  
“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,**

**That Is,**

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence” Is  
“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns**

**Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”**

**“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,**

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/  
Presence” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen  
(Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your  
Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We  
Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

“The Wondrous City”  
That In Truth  
Is Now “Your Hell Life”  
In “Your Hell Body”

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “[Short Excerpt](#)” And In The Following “[Full Text](#)” of “[Chapter 02](#)”, Called “[The Wondrous City](#)”, That In Truth Is Now “[Your Hell Life](#)” In “[Your Hell Body](#)”, That Is, In “[The Beautiful Book](#)” of “[Wisdom](#)”, Called “[A Mystical Journey](#)”, (Also See “[A Partial On-line Version](#)”), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

“The Beginning”  
of  
“[A Short Excerpt](#)”  
From “[Chapter 02](#)”,  
Called “[The Wondrous City](#)”,  
From The Book,  
“[A Mystical Journey](#)”,  
(Also See “[A Partial On-line Version](#)”),  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.),

*My loving children, my brothers and sisters, my sons and daughters.*

*In the ninth test we learned about the animal within man, and the nature of the creations.*

*Now it is time to talk about death.*

The End”  
of

**“A Short Excerpt”**  
**From “Chapter 02”,**  
**Called “The Wondrous City”,**  
**From The Book,**  
**“A Mystical Journey”,**  
**(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”),**  
**By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,**

**-- And --**

**“The Beginning”**  
**of**  
**“The Full Text”**  
**of “Chapter 02”,**  
**Called “The Wondrous City”,**  
**From The Book,**  
**“A Mystical Journey”,**  
**(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”),**  
**By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,**

**Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim - In “The Name of God”, The Most**  
**Merciful, The Most Compassionate.**

**His Holiness Teaches Us:**

*My loving children, my brothers and sisters, my sons and daughters. In the ninth test we learned about the animal within man, and the nature of the creations. Now it is time to talk about death.*

*I give you my love, my children. Come along with me to an amazing city which is at the base of the same mountain where earlier we watched the animals grazing. The mountain is more than forty miles high, but the city is no bigger than an atom.*

*What an exquisite city it is! Come and look around. There are so many wonders to be seen here. Look at all the tempting varieties of fruits growing in the orchards. Many people come here in search of these fruits, and then they discover this marvelous city and choose to stay here and build their homes.*

*Over the years, so many have come here, and yet the city appears to be deserted. Most of the houses are slowly deteriorating and the rest are completely in ruins. When the people first arrive here, they marvel at the wondrous city, and the abundance of trees, fruits, gold and gems. But soon they become trapped.*

*They lock themselves in their houses and peer out anxiously, too frightened to venture forth and enjoy the wonders. They live a life of constant fear in this tiny city at the bottom of the rocky mountain.*

*Look over there, my children. Do you see that man and his family peering out of the window? Come, let's knock on their door and ask them what terrible secret paralyzes this city.*

*Oh, look how they pull their heads in and hide when they see us. They must be terribly afraid of something, for their door is bolted tight and they refuse to open it. Wait here, my children, while I try to find out what's going on.*

-----

*"Sir! I want to ask you a question. Don't be afraid. You don't have to open the door. You could just call out a quick answer to me."*

*"No, go away! Run as fast as you can! Its dangerous here!"*

*"Your voice is trembling. Why are you so frightened? What are you hiding from?"*

*"We can't tell you now. Run for your lives! It'll be here any minute."*

*"What will be here? Please, tell me."*

*"Don't you realize your lives are in danger? Why did you come here? Were you lured by the wonders of this beautiful city? You must have heard about the delicious fruits and the mountains of gold and gems."*

*"We too wanted these things and came here searching for them, but we didn't know about the horrible demon that terrorizes the city. And now this big house that we built has become a prison for us. We never know when the demon will strike, so we lock ourselves inside and live in constant fear!"*

*"What sort of demon is this?"*

*"When it first appears it looks small, but then it grows bigger and bigger and bigger, until it becomes as huge as the city. It demolishes the houses, gobbles up the people, drinks their blood and spits out their skin and bones!"*

*"When the demon roars, its dreadful sound shakes the whole mountain! As soon as we hear that noise, we run and hide in our houses. If anyone dares to venture out, the demon immediately grabs him and sucks the strength out of his body. It sucks out his very life!"*

*"So many people have been destroyed in this way. Some attempt to escape, but you can be sure that everyone who comes here eventually gets caught by that huge beast."*

*"You say this demon comes as a small thing and then grows bigger? At what time of the day does it usually come?"*



*"There is no set time. We live in constant terror, for it can come at any moment.*

*"We never know when it is safe to go out, and the dilemma of this place is that we can't even enjoy the fruits and treasures we came here for."*

*"But that demon is not our only problem. There is also another sound that sometimes comes down from the top of the mountain and frightens us. In many different voices and melodies it calls out our names.*

*'Son of so-and-so, your time is up! The food and water that has been allotted for you has reached its limit. Now come to me.'"*

*"The moment anyone hears that sound, he goes crazy. No matter how many people are with him, there's no holding him back. Shrieking and howling, he tears himself loose and rushes wildly toward the mountain like a crazy man, and it is impossible to catch him."*

*"Once he climbs that mountain, we never see him again. He never returns. This happens every time that call comes down from the mountain."*

*"Sir, do the think the demon might come soon?"*

***"Maybe. It can appear in an instant."***

***"Then may we come inside your house for a while?"***

***"No, no! I dare not open the door. Run for your lives! Escape while you can!"***

***"Please just let us come in long enough to see the demon."***

***"No! Go away! Please, go away!"***

-----

***My children, were you listening? This city is the world. Whatever the mind needs or desires can be found here. Everything is here - gold, gems, fruits, houses, property - everything. But this demonic beast will eventually destroy it all.***

***My children, do you know what this demon is? It is the satanic qualities and the evil desires and cravings that grow in people's hearts. It is the egoism of the I and the separatism of I and you.***

***It is arrogance, karma, illusion, and the qualities of the three sons of illusion, the sexual energies know as tarahan, singhan, and suran. It is lust, anger, miserliness, greed, fanaticism, envy, theft, murder, intoxicants, and falsehood.***

*This terrible demon is all these things. It contains all the qualities of satan that people develop within the huge jungles of their hearts. Deceit, treachery, and the desire for land, sensual pleasure (woman), and gold, can all be found in these jungles.*

*The poisonous qualities of spiders, scorpions, and snakes; the inherited qualities of lions, tigers, donkeys, monkeys, cows, and goats; the fecal arrogance of the elephant; even ghosts, jinns, fairies, devils, and the demons inherent in the five elements - all these dwell in the jungles of people's hearts.*

*The qualities of all the forms in the world rolled up together form this huge demonic beast, which is ready at every second to jump out.*

*At first it appears to be only a tiny thing, no bigger than an atom, but it grows and grows, until it reaches a monstrous size, and then it attacks and destroys the city of the heart.*

*Because the people who live here have accumulated and nourished the qualities of this beast, destruction has befallen the entire city.*

*My children, Allah created Adam (A.S.) as a perfect pure form, as a true human being, an insan. But because satan was envious of Adam (A.S.), he spat on him, and the place where that drop of spit fell became man's navel.*

*It was only a tiny drop of spit, but that one drop was full of envy, pride, arrogance, and jealousy. As those qualities grew bigger and bigger, they developed into a demonic beast, which to this day emerges from within man, destroying him second by second.*

*When all the satanic qualities man has nurtured erupt from within him, and he becomes this beast, then his original form, that beautiful secret of God, is destroyed.*

*His good qualities, and the goodness that comes from those qualities are ruined. His very life is destroyed.*

*My children, everything can be found in the world: Allah's benevolent grace, His precious Rahmat, and all the wealth from the world of souls, this world, and the hereafter. But man does not understand the value of these treasures.*

*Forgetting that he will die one day, he continues to nurture the evil qualities which destroy him.*

*It is important for man to remember and understand that both good and evil, khair and sharr, exist here, and they are within Allah's trust, His tawakkul.*

*The goodness is the taste of Allah; it is His wealth and He is responsible for it, it cannot be destroyed. The evil is the taste of hell, it is the creation, the world, and Allah has discarded it.*

*My precious children, every person in this city must drive the wicked animal qualities out of the house of his own heart. Every person must clear his heart and make it resonate with La ilaha ill-Allah: There is nothing other than You, O God, only You are Allah.*

*When the resonance of the One of praise resplends within each man's heart, then this city will be filled with God's benevolent grace.*

*The man who can fill his heart in that way will no longer need to be afraid, because the evil animals will not come near him when they hear the resonance of "Allahu Akbar!"*

*God is Great!" If they do approach, they will be burned by that benevolent grace and run away.*

*Then, for him, this world will be changed into the hereafter, and the hereafter will be changed into this world. His heart will become Allah's heart of benevolent grace, and His house will be the light-filled house of Allah's boundless grace, the 'arshul-mu'min, the throne of the true believer.*

*My children, now that we have come here, let us look at the grace and the wealth that Allah has put here for you. He has placed beautiful flowers and tasty fruits in this world and given you the complete wealth of the three worlds.*

*He has placed wisdom, good qualities and the divine knowledge of 'ilm upon His throne within paradise.*

*To a wise person, to a true human being, an insan, both this world and the hereafter will have the same taste. The same undiminishing wealth.*

*Pluck these tasty fruits, my children. This is not satan's portion, this share is for you.*

*It is God's grace for you. To you who have God's grace, this world is full of grace, and there is no animosity here for you. This is the place where you learn how to dispel the animals within you.*

*Now come with me and eat these fruits. How do they taste? Aren't they delicious? Did you notice how many different tastes are within each fruit?*

*There is the taste of absolute faith, certitude, and determination, the taste of iman. And here is the taste of Allah's love, the taste of praising Him, and the taste of the divine knowledge ('ilm) that has faith in Him.*

*Here is the good taste of Allah, that comes from His good qualities - the taste of mercy and compassion, of Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim.*

***My children, if you do not have that taste within you, and if you do not have the taste of iman, and of the Kalimah, then for you these fruits will only have the taste of hell.***

***Those who come to this city of the world as true human beings, as insan, will search for Allah's good taste. They will eat these fruits and know the taste of Allah's qualities, the taste of His heaven. The demonic beast will not harm them.***

***But most of those who come to this world come searching for the taste of hell. They have raised many animals within them and have developed a taste for hell.***

***My children, we must help them to change. Look around you. Can you see a true human being in the entire place? Have you seen even one here during our visit?***

***No, you saw only outer forms that had the appearance of human beings. If a true man were to stand before this city, such animals could not enter here. They could not pass by him, for he would destroy them.***

***But the people here have never seen a true man, and so they are prey to the demonic beast. That is why this city is continually being destroyed.***

*Are you coming, my children? Let us go further on and visit the house of a true human being. To get there we must climb up five steps and then go even higher to the sixth step, where his house stands.*

*Now look around. The whole world can be seen from here. Below, on the steps of the five elements live the five kinds of lives: earth-lives, fire-lives, water-lives, air-lives, and ether-lives. But here, on the sixth step lives the heart, which is the palace of the soul, where the light of Allah dwells.*

*The sixth life is a great mystery, a vast secret. It is easy to understand earth, fire, water, air, and ether, but it is most difficult to understand the soul. However, if through divine knowledge ('ilm) a human being does succeed in understanding this sixth life, then he will come to know Allah, who is the Emperor of that soul.*

*The soul is Allah's secret and His treasure. It is a tiny point, an infinitely small piece of flesh dwelling within the house of the heart. This tiny point is known as the throne of the true believer, the 'arshul-mu'min. The grace of Allah, the wealth of His divine knowledge ('ilm), and the treasures of wisdom and God's qualities, can all be found there. This is a very great mystery.*

*My children, now let us enter this wondrous house. This is the house of the Qutb, Muhaiyaddeen 'Abdul-Qadir al-Jalani (may God be pleased with Him), the house of wisdom. This is the sixth level of*



*wisdom, the state of Qutbiyyat, the wisdom which explains. This is the wisdom of 'ilm, the state of divine analytic wisdom.*

*Here you can find Allah, the soul and goodness. Here will be the food that is good for you, and all that is permissible, or halal.*

*From this vantage point, let us look down and observe the city of the world, the dunya.*

*You can see so many wonders - seventy thousand varieties of lights, colors, fruits, leaves, and other wondrous things.*

*And yet that whole world is but a tiny dot, or nuqat, below the Arabic letter "ba" (the Arabic letter for 'b', like in the word Bawa). Everything we see exists within this dot.*

*From here we can also see the eighteen thousand universes. They are contained within the sukun, the circle on top of the letter mim, the Arabic letter for "m" (like in the word Muhaiyaddeen or Muhammad or Moses).*

*This sukun appears in Allah Muhammad. Allah is the support for this house, the alif, the pillar for the sukun of the mim. Once the mim is supported by Allah, it becomes Allah Muhammad.*

*Because Allah protects Muhammad (Sal.), the world of pure souls and the eighteen universes, this house of the soul is absolutely indestructible. Have you looked at this house? It is a mystery.*

*Do you know its length and breath or its depth? Do you know how vast it is? As you look deeper and deeper into each universe, it becomes vaster and vaster.*

*These eighteen thousand universes are yours, and the eight heavens are yours. Whenever you wish, you may come and go, to and fro, among them. You have been given the freedom to do this.*

*Yet man continues to live confined within this tiny dot, which is the world. How difficult he finds it to live there! How terrified he is, imprisoned in such a small place! You must think about this.*

*My children, the world is only a nuqat, a tiny house where the creations live, but this sukun, this Rahmatul-'alamin, the grace of all the universes, is your true home, your secret house, and it is a vast mystery. You must understand this mystery, my children.*

*Now, look at the ninety-nine windows of this house. Allah has built these windows out of His ninety-nine compassionate qualities and actions. If you look through each window, you will see the wonders of all of everything, from beginning to end.*

*You can see and understand the world of the souls, this world, and the hereafter. You can see the seven hells and the agonies suffered there. You can see how the people in the world are tortured by their desires and cravings.*

*Stand at each window, my children, and look at the horrendous things taking place in each section of the world. Look at the arrogance, karma, and misery. Look at the selfishness, the jealousy, doubt, envy, anger, hypocrisy, and fighting. Look at the battles, the bloodshed, maiming, and the killing in this world within the dot below the (Arabic letter) "ba".*

*Do you see how the animals are trying to destroy each other? Hell is eating hell, demons are drinking the blood of demons, snakes are swallowing snakes, dogs are biting dogs, donkeys are kicking donkeys, elephants are charging at elephants, lions are killing lions, tigers are stalking tigers, cows are butting cows, and cats are pouncing on cats.*

*They are all fighting within their own families, against their own kind, and destroying each other. Can you see anyone else coming to ruin them? No, the destruction comes from within. The enemy within them is the enemy that is destroying them.*

*Do you see what is happening now, my children? All these animals are banding together and have chosen the lion as their leader. Having united as one force, they are ravaging everything, and once*

*they have destroyed the entire city, they will turn and destroy each other. This is hell, and these are the societies of hell. We must understand this, my children.*

*Allah's ninety-nine gracious qualities, of the As-ma'ul-Husna, are the windows through which we can see all of this world and the hereafter. Come, stand here and look with your divine knowledge through each of His names and each of His qualities. Once you have looked through these windows, you will understand.*

*Do you see the complete and faultless treasure of absolute wealth which has been given to you? Do you see Allah's grace of Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim? This is the water which Allah made to be exalted in the world of pure souls, in 'alamul-arwah, and placed in the goblet of iman, within the faith of the Kalimah.*

*Take one drop of its benevolent grace and place it on your tongue of divine knowledge.*

*Now taste it. How is it, my children? Ahhhh! That one drop of the water of Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim has seventy thousand exquisite tastes, doesn't it? How delicious it is!*

*Can you compare its taste to any other you have known? Can you find a taste equal to it anywhere in the world? Do you feel any hunger now? No, you are filled with grace.*

*Look at your body now. It is shining with light and you are complete. Allah's house of grace, His Rahmat, is yours.*

*Can you understand this? And yet you took only one drop. What will you be like if you drink a whole once? Your entire body will become a house of grace. You will be transformed into brilliant light and merge with the light of Allah.*

*To find this water you must come here to the secret house of wisdom. Only then will you receive completeness. If you fail to come, you will be left with only what you can see on the outside. You must understand this. I love you, my children.*

*Watch out! The beast is coming! It is as huge as a mountain. Fire is spewing out of its mouth, and the entire city is shaking. This monstrous beast is called Muyalahan. It comes from hell.*

*Its form is all the evil qualities of the world rolled into one: arrogance, karma, illusion, and the three demons known as tarahan, singhan, and suran.*

*Children, it is coming closer! But do not be afraid, this beast cannot touch a true man of iman or the qualities of Allah. It cannot touch the Ill-Allahu that comes from Allah's qudrat.*

*Stand to one side, out of the way of danger. I will tell you what is happening. Oh, the beast is almost here! Look, it has three eyes!*

*One eye is lust, one is hell, and the third is the burning fires of that hell.*

*All three eyes are blazing with fire from the passage of hell. The flames are spreading to this section of the city, and all the houses are ablaze. The whole city is burning!*

*Come, you can watch with me through the window of Compassion, the window of Rahim.*

*Look! The beast has been scorched and blinded by its own fire, which has ignited its body. It is burning in the fire from its own mouth. Unable to see the path, it is panicking, frantically dashing here and there, and crashing into things.*

*How horrible! Listen to it screaming and howling as it writhes on the ground. The whole city shudders and quakes at the sound.*

*When this beast, which exists in the heart of man, approached the house of the soul, when it faced the truth and the resplendence of truth, its eyes were blinded.*

*Like this, my children, whatever one develops within himself in this city of the world, whatever fire he lights, that same fire will burn him. He himself nurtures his own demonic beast. It comes from within him.*

*It is his own qualities and actions that are destroying him and making him suffer. They are the cause of his poverty, illness, karma, and misery. Whatever desire he has for land, gold, sensual pleasure (woman), and anything that is forbidden, or haram, whatever pride, jealousy, deceit, anger, treachery, doubt and suspicions he harbors - all these evil qualities come out of him and burn him to a crisp.*

*Whatever suffering he undergoes arises from within himself, and then, unable to bear such misery, he blindly runs here and there, not knowing his way. He cries out to countless gods, but they do not come to help him.*

*He turns to race, religion, and caste, yelling, "Mine!" and "Yours!" He shouts mantras and performs cunning tricks, or tantras. But nothing comes to his help. The demonic beast that burns him is the very state that he developed within himself.*

*He has forgotten the one truth that could help him (that God is "One with" you, that you are not "separate from" God). He runs hither and thither, wailing from the pain of the fire, and finally he rushes toward the ocean of illusion and plunges into the drain-hole of karma, down the birth canal from which he first came.*

*Look how he twists and turns and tumbles as he falls into that tiny hole. But that doesn't help him either, for even there, the fire is not quenched.*

*My children, you must understand this. Come, now that the beast has disappeared into the cave, let's go outside and climb the mountain that towers over the city, and from there we will be able to see even further.*

*Listen! Do you hear that sound? It can be heard in all four sections of the city, in the north, the south, the east, and the west. It can be heard all over the world. Within that one sound are forty thousand voices calling,*

*"Son of so-and-so, you have reached the limit of your food and water on this earth. Come to the mountain!"*

*The forty thousand names that are called are human names, but the people who come running in response look more like animals.*

*Children, watch and see what happens. Each time a man hears his name called, he becomes anxious and fearful, for suddenly, all the animals he has so carefully reared within his heart, all the wicked qualities which he has nurtured, come rushing out to destroy him, and this creates terror in his mind.*

*Look! The people who heard themselves summoned are running. The moment they heard their names called, they broke away, ripped off their clothes, and run wildly. Others are trying to stop them, but they cannot.*



***My children, do you know what this sound is? It is death. It is the sound of the Lord, the Rabb. He who created the world and all the being in it also created death. He decreed that all of everything that has been created must one day come to an end.***

***Death must come to mind and desire as well as to the body. One day each man will have to leave everything behind and go on to the state of death.***

***At each of the five times of prayer, or waqt, at all times, so many beings are beckoned by death and nothing can help them then, not their relatives or properties or attachments, nor their philosophies, religions, idols, mantras or tantras.***

***Even though a man may possess great wealth, even though he has everything, nothing can stop his fear of being called one day. It haunts him constantly and prevents him from enjoying the benefits of the wealth of awwal, dunya, and akhirah, the primal beginning, this world, and the hereafter.***

***Thus he lives in fear until he dies. Just when he is least expecting it, when a man thinks he has escaped and will stay in the world forever, death suddenly calls to him from the top of that high mountain.***

***His time is up. And when death calls, he must go. Nothing can hold him back. Nothing can defeat death. God is the only One who can***

*change the destiny of a man, the only One who can change his time of death.*

*Only the One who created him can allow him to stay in this world. No one else has that power.*

*I give you my love, my children. You must think about this. You saw those people running away, and now you know where they were going.*

*My loving children, we will talk more about this later. Tomorrow we will watch them going up the mountain, but now, let's rest for a while.*

“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
of “Chapter 02”,  
Called “The Wondrous City”,  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” And You Have Truly Become “A True Human Being” Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only**

Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man

Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So Next My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

Knowing “Your Current Word”.

Go To Knowing “Your Current Word”

Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 09”, In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now

**“Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word” Is “An Elemental Power”, That Is,**

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word” Is “An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,**

**That Is,**

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word” Is “An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns**

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/  
Word” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen  
(Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your  
Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We  
Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

“Going Up The Mountain”  
of “Your Mind”  
In Order To Reach

## And To “See And Speak” To “God”

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of “Chapter 03”, Called “Going Up The Mountain” of “Your Mind” In Order To Reach And To “See And Speak” To “God” That Is, In “The Beautiful Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “A Mystical Journey”, (Also See “A Partial On-line Version”), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

“The Beginning”

of

“A Short Excerpt”

From “Chapter 03”,

Called “Going Up The Mountain”

of “Your Mind”

From The Book,

“A Mystical Journey”,

(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”),

By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.),

*Yesterday we heard a voice calling from the top of the mountain,*

*"Son of so-and-so, come at once! Your time is up. Your rizq, the food and water allotted to you in this world, has come to an end."*



*It was **death** calling.*

*To find out where this call is coming from we have to climb up the rocky mountain of our heart, and go beyond.*

*Children, there is only one path that will lead us upward, and it is so narrow that only one person can walk along it at a time.*

***You must come within me**, and together we will go upward, holding onto the chain of faith, certitude, and determination. This chain of iman comes from inside my heart.*

*Hold on to it firmly, strengthen your faith, and climb with me up the mountain. **This is how** you must ascend the innermost heart of the qalb.*

The End”  
of  
“**A Short Excerpt**”  
From “**Chapter 03**”,  
Called “**Going Up The Mountain**”  
of “**Your Mind**”  
From The Book,  
“**A Mystical Journey**”,  
(Also See “**A Partial On-line Version**”),  
By His Holiness **M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)**,

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Chapter 03”,  
Called “Going Up The Mountain”  
of “Your Mind”  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim* - In “The Name of God”, The Most  
Merciful, The Most Compassionate.

His Holiness Teaches Us:

*I give you my love, My children, My brothers and sisters, My sons  
and daughters. Yesterday we visited the city of the world and  
watched a huge, demonic beast destroy the city, terrorize the  
people, and kill and gobble up whomever it could catch.*

*We saw some people hiding in fear, and others trying to run away.  
Then we saw the beast burning in the fire of its own hell.*

*My children, you witnessed the suffering that the beast experienced in that hell, didn't you?*

*Both the fire and the beast are the four hundred trillion, ten thousand qualities of maya, or illusion, that burn within man. Like that demonic beast, man is burned by every bad quality and every evil thought or intention He has.*

*The flames of his own thoughts consume him, as he marks time, awaiting the sun or the moon, counting the days and months and years. He is burning in the very time that he so carefully records. This is what is called the world.*

*The huge mountain which towers over the city of the world is the hard rock of man's heart, the mountain of stubbornness, arrogance, karma, and all the evil qualities that he has gathered and nurtured within himself.*

*This hard rock grew out of the five elements of earth, fire, water, air, and ether, which are always operating within the form of man.*

*Yesterday we heard a voice calling from the top of the mountain,*

*"Son of so-and-so, come at once! Your time is up. Your rizq, the food and water allotted to you in this world, has come to an end."*

*It was **death calling**.*

*To find out where this call is coming from we have to climb up the rocky mountain of our heart, and go beyond.*

*Children, there is only one path that will lead us upward, and it is so narrow that only one person can walk along it at a time.*

***You must come within me**, and together we will go upward, holding onto the chain of faith, certitude, and determination. This chain of iman comes from inside my heart.*

*Hold on to it firmly, strengthen your faith, and climb with me up the mountain. **This is how** you must ascend the innermost heart of the qalb.*

*Look, we have come to the Zamzam well. From here we have to travel through another narrow passageway. Now we are at the level of the kursi, the eye of wisdom. Stand here and look down at the city. What you see is the world. Come, stay awhile and observe all that is there.*

*Now we must climb back down through this passageway and continue our journey. From this point on we have to travel by air. There are two air currents, one that goes up and one that goes down. If we follow the downward current, it will push us down, so we have to be careful to catch the upward current.*

*Now fly with me and ride this current to the top of the mountain.*

*Come, my children. Come to the 'arsh, to the throne of Allah. Standing here, you can look all around and see thousands of trees covering the mountainside. Do you smell the wonderful fragrance emitted by the sandalwood trees and other incense trees? And look at the beautiful lime trees, and the orange, apple and jack fruit trees, all heavily laden with fruits.*

*Now look down at the animal we saw earlier gazing on the mountainside. They cannot appreciate the beautiful fruits that grow there. Do you see how they take one bite, then throw them aside and trample on them?*

*It is true that their outer forms are those of human beings, but inside they have changed. This can be clearly seen and understood when you observe them from the top of this mountain.*

*Now, my children, from here let us go out into the space beyond. Do you see any human beings here? No, there is nothing but a beautiful, green wide-open space. Ah, it is so lovely.*

*There are four kinds of cooling breezes blowing here, carrying with them the sweet fragrance of flowers. This air, which arises from*

*God and the truth, blows freely and is so very cooling and comforting. We have come to the first heaven.*

*Lets move on now. Look, do you see that smooth, shining square of green? It glistens like a brilliant gem. This is where that call was coming from.*

*Listen! The voice is calling once more.*

***"O men,"***

*It says,*

***"Creations of God! According to your destiny, the food and water that was kept on earth for you has now come to an end. Come!"***

*Look down again at the city. Although only one call went out from here, forty thousand people are racing frantically up the mountain in answer to it.*

*Once again, relatives and friends are running to the foot of the mountain, clutching at those who were called, trying in vain to hold them back.*

*Listen to them weeping and crying out.*

***"Come back, my son! Oh, my father, don't go. Mother! Don't leave us! Oh, wait my brother! My sister! Stay!"***

***In so many ways they are trying to hold back those who were called. But nothing can stop them.***

***Look how they push the others away and come running, with their hair disheveled. As soon as the call is sounded, all of them dash up the mountainside and rush wildly toward this green square.***

***It is only twelve feet by twelve feet, but it swallows up all forty thousand of them. The moment they step onto it, they disappear. They came to this world, and now they must leave it. All who are born will one day die.***

***My children, we must learn how to cut **our connection to death.*****

***Two things exist in this body. They are light and earth. The light belongs to the soul. It is God's treasure. The earth belongs to the body; **that is karma.*****

***What is known as the world was made out of one fistful of earth. All creations belong to the earth and will one day be called back and returned to the earth.***

*This call will not come for us if we return what we owe during our lifetime. But if we keep within us the things of the world, then we will be called to return them.*

*Look how the people come running when they are called. Only those who die before death will not hear the call.*

*If you do not have a connection to the earth, you will not be pulled by death.*

*But if you have desire, then desire will pull you. If you have attachments, attachments will pull you. If you have blood ties, blood ties will pull you. If you have illusion, illusion will pull you. If you have treachery, treachery will pull you. If you have fire, fire will pull you.*

*Whatever you have a connection to, that same thing will pull you. One magnet pulls another. This is death.*

*But if you have no connection to worldly things, you will not be pulled. Your connection to this world is the thing that must die. Do you understand this?*

*Now, my children, you wait here and I will go closer to that square of green. See how it shines like an emerald? Its surface is very smooth, without a ditch or a furrow.*



*Look, I am walking on it, and it did not swallow me. I can walk around the whole square, but it does not pull me into it. Only those whose names have been called will disappear into this square. That is destiny.*

*Now my children, let's go in a different direction. Look, a man is seated under the tree over there. His face is so beautiful, more radiant than the full moon, and lovelier than a lotus flower.*

*The resplendence of His face fills the whole world. On His head He wears a crown inlaid with 124,000 gems. His face, hands, and feet, and clothes are all so exquisite.*

*Let us go closer. His hands are outstretched, and He is calling to us. Listen, can you hear what He is saying,*

*"O slaves of God, my children, God created you. He has undiminishing love for you. He has given you food and limitless wealth and grace."*

*"My children, at one time I was earth, and God took that earth and made it into a form. When I understood Him and praised Him, He made Me beautiful and gave Me this station."*

*"First, Allah created Me, and then through Me He created all of you. Everything that appears from Me came out as forms, as shapes, and as lives."*

*"Then He sent the 124,000 prophets, the olis, who have realized absolute faith (iman), the qutbs, who can explain divine analytic wisdom, the auliya, who are the favorites of God, and the gnanis, who have grace-awakened wisdom."*

*"They were all sent here as children who had received Allah's wealth. And God made the joy of these children into a crown and gave it to me. Do you see the crown I am wearing?"*

*"My children, give me your joy, and the goodness you have found. Turn it into a permanent wealth and come to me. Do not waste this fistful of earth that was given to you. Do not destroy your birth. Search for and realize fulfillment."*

*"Your Father, Allah, your Rahman, is watching you."*

*"He has entrusted you with His property (the form of the Nur Muhammad), and you must return to Him all that He gave to you."*

*"Return the wealth and the truth that came from Him, return His good qualities, and return His duties and actions, His wilayats."*

*"In the form of Nur Muhammad, God has given these to you as trusted property, as the wealth of grace, the wealth of the soul, the wealth of truth, and the wealth of divine knowledge, of 'ilm."*

*"If you return this trust to Him in its original form without destroying it or spoiling it, He will give you His wealth, just as He gave it to me. You too must know this. Do not waste that which was given to you."*

*"This is "My Prayer",*

*'O God, save my children! Do not let them go on the wrong path. Bring them back to the good path, as You brought me back.'"*

*My children, do you know who this being is? He is our original Father, Adam (may the blessings of God be upon Him). He is Bawa Adam (A.S.).*

*God took one fistful of earth and made it into a human form, and gave it a radiance (the form of the Nur Muhammad). That form (of earth) was our Father, Adam (may the blessings of God be upon Him), and from Him, Eve (may the blessings of God be upon Her) was created.*

*Come, my children, let's go closer to Him. He is speaking again,*

*"Have all of you come to me?"*

*"Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, your joy and your wealth have become my joy and my wealth. They belong to me."*

*"And you yourselves have come here to meet me."*

*Now wait for a moment, my children. Adam (A.S.) is speaking to me.*

*"O my son, come to me. And just as you have come, bring along your brothers and sisters.*

*"Tell them that they must return to Allah the property which He entrusted to them."*

*"Take my children on the right path, in the primal beginning, in this world, and in the hereafter, in awwal, dunya, and akhirah."*

*"Cut away whatever is bad in them and help them accept what is good (within them), so they will conduct themselves in that way."*

*"Help them to return the truth to Allah."*

*My children, did you hear what Adam (may the blessings of God be upon Him) told me? Did you see how he kissed me and embraced me with love? He praised me and told me many secrets of God.*

*Come closer, children, he is giving us his blessings, and his permission to go.*

*"As-salamu 'alaikum. May the peace of God be with you, children"*

*"Wa 'alaikumus-salam. And may His peace be upon you also, Father."*

*Let us go now. We have to continue on our way and see some more.*

*My children, next we have to walk along this slope, were there are one thousand and one wells lined up in a long row.*

*Fires of suffering are blazing within the walls of these wells, and insects, worms, and snakes are crawling out of them. Look! There are dead bodies on the ground all around the wells. How did they die? What killed them?*

*My children, these wells are the one thousand and one energies of illusion, filled with the poisons and sufferings of hell. Do you know who these corpses are? They are the people who drank that poisoned water and died.*

*They boasted,*

***"My race, my religion, my philosophy",***

*And endlessly recited different mantras and prayers.*

*They practiced mesmerism, and performed magic and cunning tricks or tantras, and elemental miracles or siddhis. They made gods out of the sun, moon, and stars; out of earth, fire, water, air,*

*and ether; and out of rats, cats, horses, donkeys, lions, tigers, foxes, dogs, snakes, scorpions, eagles, and vultures.*

*They put their faith in these created things, and toiled for all these false gods of their own making. They even made demons, ghosts, and satans into gods. Instead of worshipping God, they worshipped His creations.*

*Understand this, my grandchildren. There is no God other than the One God. There is no equal or parallel to Him.*

***Never put faith in anything but Allah.***

*Every one of these dead people produced his own energy, and believed in it, devoted his time to it, and died from that very energy. That was what they searched for in this world, and that was the state they lived in (and died in).*

*My children, you and those born with you must not partake of even one drop from these wells. Such water is not good for a human being. It comes from the wickedness of hell, and those who drink it die.*

*Of their own free will they drink that poisonous water which oozes out of the seven hell, and then they perish in illusion.*

*Look the earth will not consume these corpses. Not even the demons will eat them. Only the worms and scorpions and snakes that are crawling out of the wells will devour that flesh.*

*And now the fire has also come to consume them. They are burning in the very flames they started, perishing in the energy of the maya arising from the wells. Can you smell the foul odor of the burning bodies?*

*Even when these people were alive, they had an evil stench about them, that came from eating the murdered things of karma and drinking the poison of the thousand and one wells.*

*They were diseased from this poison when they were alive, and even now in death it is following them, and causing them great suffering. Their actions are all being engulfed in the fire (of hell).*

*My children, you must realize that no matter how long a man lives, one day he has to go, and he will go either to the right or the wrong side, to good or to evil.*

*His good deeds will bring merit, but his evil deeds will bring him to hell. Whoever keeps the things of hell within him while he is in the world, he will know the suffering of hell, and in the hereafter, he will suffer from illusion and from his base desires, or nafs. Such a man will have no peace or tranquility, here or in the hereafter.*

*However, even though some people experience illness, difficulties, and the suffering of hell while they are in the world, they have the determination to search for the help of that One and only Great One.*

*During their lifetime they try to rid themselves of evil. And with God's help they are cured of many of these illnesses and sorrows. They are the ones who will find peace in the hereafter.*

*Other people may appear to be happy in the world, but inside they are burning in the fire of hell. They may smile on the outside, but on the inside they are suffering and crying.*

*They dress well and say that they are enjoying life, but inside they are filled with worry and sorrow. Even though they appear to be peaceful, a terrible disease is tormenting and killing them. Not even for a second do they find any peace.*

*There is no peace for a man who has the world within him, whether he is a king or a beggar, a rich man or a poor man, learned or unlearned. Even the poets and those who call themselves swamis and wise men, or gnanis, have no peace, if they have kept the world within them.*

*For such men, there is no comfort either in this world or in the hereafter, because they carry over with them what they have*



*gathered here. In the world they are lured by the advertisements of hell, and in the hereafter they suffer from the results of that hell.*

*But the one who does not accept the world will have joy in the hereafter. We must understand this clearly.*

*My children, let us travel still further on our journey. Oh, look at that shining crystal!*

*Do you see the many different colors emanating from it? And within it is a small amount of water, in which you can see fish and crabs and other beings. Look intently at the beauty of this water. It is not at all like the water in the wells (we just saw). Do you see the resplendent light coming from it? It is even brighter than the sun.*

*The water in this crystal has seventy thousand different tastes. If you can drink just one drop, your whole form will change into a form of beauty.*

*My children, gaze into this water. Look! The fish and crabs have become like precious gems, like gold and shining emeralds. Do you see those tiny insects? They too look incredibly beautiful.*

*Whatever falls into this water keeps changing and changing until it becomes a form of great loveliness. How subtle this water is! Within it you can see the resplendence of God and the beauty of each of His qualities.*

*My children, Allah's greetings of peace and supplications, His salams and salawats, resonate there in that water of divine knowledge.*

*There you will find His representatives, His prophets, His olis, qutbs, auliya, and all those who know Him.*

*Whoever falls into this water of divine knowledge ('ilm) will keep changing, until the taste of Allah is within him and he becomes the beauty of Allah.*

*Do you understand what this shining crystal is, my children? It is the innermost heart of a true human being.*

*Hidden within that heart is a secret place, and within that place is a tiny piece of flesh which is the throne of the true believer (mu'mim), the arshul-mu'mim.*

*That small piece of flesh cannot be destroyed by anything. Neither earth, nor fire, nor water, nor air, nor ether; neither maya, satan, hell, nor the world can touch it or destroy it.*

*On the Day of Questioning when man is called back, at the time of Qiyamah, this is what will be raised up, this piece of flesh which never perishes. This is the ka'bah, the place within the heart to which each man must make his pilgrimage, or hajj.*

*He must enter within this piece of flesh to receive the wealth of the three worlds, (awwal, dunya, and akhirah, and the wealth of these three worlds is the Triple Flame of God - Ya Allah, Ya Rasul, Ya Muhaiyaddeen).*

*There within that piece of flesh he will find light, and within that light is the soul, the ruh. Within that soul is the wealth and grace of Allah, His Rahmat. And within that grace is Allah's power and His qualities.*

*Flowing forth from those qualities and from that innermost heart, known as Ahmad, is the water of divine knowledge ('ilm), and Allah's ninety-nine duties and actions, His wilayats.*

*When the heart of a true human being has reached the state of perfection, you will find within that heart a most exquisite beauty and seventy thousand different tastes.*

*My children, so that we might understand all this, God has shown us the place of the Shining Crystal. Look at the small creatures that have fallen into the water and been transformed. How beautiful even they have become!*

*But they are only animals, and you are a human being. If you fall into this water of divine knowledge ('ilm), how much more beautiful you will become.*

***God has said,***

***"Become like this".***

***If you do, you will know endless joy and grace. You must understand this.***

***I give you my love, my children, sons and daughters, my brothers and sisters.***

***Now once again, it is time to move on. Look we have come to a huge, beautiful well made of shining marble. It is forty feet square and surrounding it are six beds.***

***Look, one of the beds is richly decorated and far more beautiful than the other five, and above it is spread out an exquisite canopy, providing cooling shade.***

***My children, there are many wonders concerning this bed. Not everyone can sit upon it. Only the one who has the necessary qualifications is entitled to rest here, where he will be sheltered and given an abundance of grace. If anyone else sits on this bed, he will be burned.***

***Come we must enter the well. You have to walk down five steps that lead into the water and then immerse yourself in it.***

*Now watch as I go into the well. From where you stand, you cannot see that three of the walls have something written on them. But you can only read what it says if you go under the water.*

*"O human beings, slaves of God, children of Adam (A.S.), come. You have arrived here as six people, but you must leave behind five of these people and come alone, for only one person can enter this well and bathe."*

*"If all six people try to enter, this water will turn into fire, and instead of bathing, you will be burned to ashes in the flames of the sufferings that you bring with you."*

*Remember this and come alone. Tell those who came with you to sit on the other five beds. Only when you become one with Me can you bathe here."*

*"Now enter and receive My beauty, My light, and My grace. Once you have fallen into this water and emerged again, you will understand the secret and the grace of the beautiful canopy covering the sixth bed. Then you will know what happens here."*

*This is what is written beneath the water on the first wall of the well. Now look at the writing on the second wall.*

*"Come alone as one. Bathe and then sit on the sixth bed. There you will receive your rizq, the nourishment and sustenance from Allah."*

*"The food and honey and drink that comes for you will be a wondrous taste. It is the taste of My divine knowledge and grace. Once you know that taste you will know Me."*

*"Sit on this bed and read. Later the canopy will fold, and then you must leave this place and go beyond. You will have to walk about five hundred miles until you come to a big ocean."*

*"Listen and I will tell you the secrets of this ocean."*

*The writing continues on the third wall:*

*"The first ocean is the ocean of silver. If you touch that water, you will change into a silver statue. But if you praise Me without touching it, a boat will come for you.*

*No one will be aboard that boat, but your food will be there. You must climb into that boat and it will carry you across the ocean of silver."*

*"Next you will come to the ocean of blood. Step carefully onto the shore, for if you touch that water, you are finished."*

*"All the beings in that red ocean have bloody forms. The snakes, the other creatures, and the water itself are all made of blood. The stench is so foul that you cannot bear it."*

***"If you touch even one drop of that water, you will become a clot of blood. But if you stand on the shore and pray to Me, a boat will come with your food and water. No one will be steering it, but climb aboard anyway and continue on your journey."***

***"Once you have crossed the ocean of blood, you will come to the black ocean, which is filled with pitch black darkness. You will not be able to see anything."***

***Again, you must be very careful, for even if one drop of this water touches you, your whole form will darken, and you will become a statue of darkness."***

***"But if you stand there and pray to Me, once again a boat with no one aboard will come with food and water for you. You must climb into that boat and continue on your way."***

***"Next you will come to the blue ocean, where everything is poison. Poisonous blue snakes and scorpions and all sorts of evil creatures will crowd around you from all four sides."***

***"But if you pray to Me and do not touch the blue water, then another boat will come carrying bread and a pitcher of water for you. Climb into that boat and cross the blue ocean."***

*"Then you will come to the ocean of gold. Wherever you look, everything will be gold. Do not touch a single drop of that water, for if it touches any part of you, your whole body will be turned into a statue of gold!"*

*"Stand on the shore until another boat comes for you, carrying your food and water."*

*"Finally, once you have crossed that ocean of gold, you will come to a wide-open space filled with nine kinds of precious gems."*

*All this was written on three of the marble walls of the well.*

\*\*\*\*\*

*My children, to proceed on this journey, you must go alone. Before I could enter the well to bathe and to read what was on the walls, I had to leave behind the five that I came with.*

*After that, I sat on the bed in the shade of the canopy, waiting until the food and water from God and the fruits of the heavens came to me.*

*Now, my children, you must discover for yourself the wondrous flavor of this food. Come, taste it. Do you see how delicious it is? This is the food of Allah's qualities, and His divine knowledge ('ilm) and the wealth of His daulat. You must understand this.*



*I give you my love, my children. On this journey, sometimes you will have to walk, sometimes you will have to fly, and there will be times you will come to places you cannot cross without entering within the Shaikh.*

*At those times you must enter his wisdom and go as one, uniting with the one of wisdom, good qualities, and 'ilm. Leave behind everything in this world and enter the Shaikh. Enter his soul as soul. Join his wisdom as wisdom. Acquire his qualities and mingle with them.*

*You and he must act as one. Only in this way can you cross these oceans and travel on the journey of your soul, the journey from the world to your Father's house.*

*Children, you came from your Father to the world, and from that world you must return to Him. When you came, you came in the form of an atom, and when you go, you must go in the same form.*

*It is necessary for you to understand this and return to your original state, for as long as you do not establish this state, you cannot complete the journey of your soul.*

*My love you, my children. Come, let us leave this well and go beyond to the oceans we read about on the wall. Let us cross the five hundred miles to the ocean of silver.*

*As-salamu 'alaikum.*

The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Chapter 03”,  
Called “Going Up The Mountain”  
of “Your Mind”  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”),  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,

-----

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” And You Have Truly Become “A True Human Being” Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs

All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **As Now** “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **As Now** “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **Both Now For** “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1886 To 2086**, That Is, **First For** “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1886 To 1986**, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And **Now For** “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1986 To 2086**, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And **Now As Our Dearest Loving Son**, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - *Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen* (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Site "Daily Facebook Comments" And "Our Download Option" of "Daily Facebook Comments" And "Additional References" (In Process) And Our "Facebook Group" And "Additional Bawa Quotations" And "Their Pluses" For More On "These Wisdom Points", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now See

“Sandakumaran’s”  
(“The Prince of Peace”)  
Song To “God”

Plus “The Understanding” of It.

-----

**“The End”  
of "The Review" of "Part D"  
of "Your Life"**

-----

**05. "The Review" of "Part E" of "Your Life"**

**"Part E"**

II

**Knowing "Your Current Prayer"**

**And**

**Knowing "Your Current Advice"**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Prayer".**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Advice".**

**Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review  
"Part E" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly  
Knowing Both "Your Current Prayer" (See "God-Talking Comment  
10") And "Your Current Advice" (See "God-Talking Comment 11"),  
Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of  
My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living**

Out “Your Life” In “The World”, Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In “Your Grave”, And In “Your Hereafter”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

Knowing “Your Current Prayer”.

Go To Knowing “Your Current Prayer”.

Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 10”, In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next

World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer” Is “An Elemental Power”, That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer” Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer” Is

“An Elemental Power”



That Dawns

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Obtaining

**“Your True Love”  
That In Truth  
Is Now “Your Heaven Life”  
In “Your Heaven Body”**

-----

**Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of Chapter 01, Called “True Love”, Obtaining “Your True Love” That In Truth is Now “Your Heaven Life” In “Your Heaven Body”, That Is, In “The Beautiful Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “A Book of God’s Love”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**“The Beginning”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Chapter 01”,  
Called “True Love”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God’s Love”,  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.),**

***My very precious children, I give you my love. My very precious children who are the life within my life, we have come to this world from our Father who is God. During the period when we existed as a***

*soul composed of light, we knew our Father. When we were nothing other than light, that light perceived the Light; it prayed and bowed down in reverential obeisance. That light form still exists within us as a mysterious secret, a mysterious, secret light body, an atom, a ray, the soul. It is the treasure of wisdom which can be seen in the state of God's love. This soul, this light form is God's mystery, and its life is God's life. Its actions are God's actions, and its love is undiminishing, endless, and indivisible.*

*When we came to this world, we brought that form with us along with its actions, its behavior, its qualities, and its compassion. That is our mysterious secret. It is that love which makes us instinctively show compassion to others, makes us aware, and prompts us to soothe and comfort others. This quality of compassion is just one aspect of that light form. My precious children, we must realize that this compassionate love is a ray of God's infinite love, and we possess that quality of compassionate love, that resplendent light. The act of showing compassion toward others, that ray of light, the life which is the soul, that grace and wisdom are within us. God is within us and the secret story of the kingdom of God is within us. We must understand this.*

*My very precious children, what do we call love? The love we usually manifest is selfish. We might love a tree, but for selfish reasons. We raise a cow and love it. Why? For selfish reasons. We breed a horse, but what kind of love do we have for it? Selfish love, because it is our property. We keep a dog, and because it is our*

*dog, we love it. We may look after a garden, grow a tree, keep a cat, or raise goldfish. No matter what we have or nurture, our love for it is selfish. If we have a friend, we have a motive for having that friend. Whether it is a friend, a house, whatever it may be, the love we manifest is selfish. No matter what we love, if we examine that love accurately we will find a selfish reason for it; we expect something in return. Even when we cling to a religion, a doctrine, racial prejudice, anything, if we examine our feelings carefully, we will always find that there is a reason behind those feeling--selfishness. All the different kinds of love we offer or observe have to be understood in this way.*

*Now, does this kind of love benefit us? No, it does not. The only love that is beneficial is selfless love. Whatever we raise or touch--cattle, goats, donkeys, horses, dogs, cats, rats, house, property, possessions, learnings, titles, fame, political status, or even wisdom--whatever it is we love, if our love is directed toward something and remains fixed on that thing, it is a love which can be lost, which can die. That love is not an intrinsically inner love like the fragrance in union with a flower.*

**The End”**  
**of**  
**“A Short Excerpt”**  
**From “Chapter 01”,**  
**Called “True Love”,**  
**From The Book,**

**"A Book of God's Love",**  
**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.),**

**-- And --**

**"The Beginning"**  
**of**  
**"The Full Text"**  
**From "Chapter 01",**  
**Called "True Love",**  
**From The Book,**  
**"A Book of God's Love",**  
**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.),**

**Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -**  
**In "The Name of God",**  
**The Most Merciful,**  
**The Most Compassionate.**

**His Holiness Teaches Us:**

***In the name of God, the Most Merciful, the Most Compassionate.  
Amin. May all praise and all responsibility be given to that One God  
who is limitless grace and incomparable love. Amin.***

*May all the responsibilities in our life, the splendors, the highs and the lows, may they all be given to that One God, our Father who is goodness, love, and compassionate beneficence. Amin.*

*My very precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, children born with me as the life within my life, the love within my heart, all my loving children who are the love within my love, who are mingled with my love, who dwell within my love, who are the wisdom within my wisdom, may God Himself protect us with His grace, bless us, and grant us an exalted life of excellence, good qualities, and good deeds. Amin.*

*My very precious children, I give you my love. My very precious children who are the life within my life, we have come to this world from our Father who is God. During the period when we existed as a soul composed of light, we knew our Father. When we were nothing other than light, that light perceived the Light; it prayed and bowed down in reverential obeisance. That light form still exists within us as a mysterious secret, a mysterious, secret light body, an atom, a ray, the soul. It is the treasure of wisdom which can be seen in the state of God's love. This soul, this light form is God's mystery, and its life is God's life. Its actions are God's actions, and its love is undiminishing, endless, and indivisible.*

*When we came to this world, we brought that form with us along with its actions, its behavior, its qualities, and its compassion. That is our mysterious secret. It is that love which makes us instinctively*

*show compassion to others, makes us aware, and prompts us to soothe and comfort others. This quality of compassion is just one aspect of that light form. My precious children, we must realize that this compassionate love is a ray of God's infinite love, and we possess that quality of compassionate love, that resplendent light. The act of showing compassion toward others, that ray of light, the life which is the soul, that grace and wisdom are within us. God is within us and the secret story of the kingdom of God is within us. We must understand this.*

*My very precious children, what do we call love? The love we usually manifest is selfish. We might love a tree, but for selfish reasons. We raise a cow and love it. Why? For selfish reasons. We breed a horse, but what kind of love do we have for it? Selfish love, because it is our property. We keep a dog, and because it is our dog, we love it. We may look after a garden, grow a tree, keep a cat, or raise goldfish. No matter what we have or nurture, our love for it is selfish. If we have a friend, we have a motive for having that friend. Whether it is a friend, a house, whatever it may be, the love we manifest is selfish. No matter what we love, if we examine that love accurately we will find a selfish reason for it; we expect something in return. Even when we cling to a religion, a doctrine, racial prejudice, anything, if we examine our feelings carefully, we will always find that there is a reason behind those feeling-- selfishness. All the different kinds of love we offer or observe have to be understood in this way.*

*Now, does this kind of love benefit us? No, it does not. The only love that is beneficial is selfless love. Whatever we raise or touch--cattle, goats, donkeys, horses, dogs, cats, rats, house, property, possessions, learnings, titles, fame, political status, or even wisdom--whatever it is we love, if our love is directed toward something and remains fixed on that thing, it is a love which can be lost, which can die. That love is not an intrinsically inner love like the fragrance in union with a flower.*

*Suppose we spread gravel on a roadway, level it, cover it with tar, and roll it perfectly flat and smooth. In the course of time, rain and snow will fall, trucks will drive over it, floods will overrun it, and eventually the road will crack and potholes will appear. The road stays perfectly level for a short while, but as the seasons change, potholes will appear. And if the wheel of a car falls into a pothole, the alignment may be ruined, the tire may be damaged, the axle might break, or something else could give way; there may even be an accident. Similarly, selfish love is subject to the changing seasons and tends to break down just as a road does. My very precious children, this is exactly how any kind of love that we foster within ourselves with selfish motives will end; it will break down sooner or later. Unless love is connected to God, unless it is connected to truth, to compassion, to justice, and to grace, it is possible for it to break down.*

*My very precious children, all the love manifested by the human race is exactly like this. If we pursue God, worship Him, ask Him for*



*favours, for property, money, possessions, a baby, great titles, a kingdom, or even for heaven, if we love God with interested motives, with selfish love, that love will break down. It is a broken love. But God is limitless grace and incomparable love. His love has no selfish interests. His compassion, His actions, His conduct, His goodness, His love, and His compassionate qualities are shown equally to all living things. His love pervades everything, and He lives within all lives. Knowing each heart, He does His duty; knowing the qualities of each life, He serves it; knowing the behavior of each life, He protects it.*

*My very precious children, this love which is God's love must take form within us. God's love must take shape within the human race. His love must be formed in our hearts. That state must begin to grow as a small embryo in our hearts. Before we give our love to anything, we must slice it open, examine it carefully, and change it into a love that is complete, unchanging, and offered properly without faults, shortcomings, or deceit. Our love must correspond point by point with His love. The love between one human being and another and the love between man and God must be a love in unity. Love and love must merge, grace and grace must merge, qualities and qualities must coincide, actions and actions must be identical. The grace here and the grace there must unite as one, this fragrance and that fragrance must merge. Just as the flower and its fragrance are one, two hearts must mingle as one. That alone can be called love. Only that kind of love has this delightful fragrance.*

*Every child must attain this state. Because man is the prince of God, when we place our faith in God, when we do our duty to others, to the human race, we must do it without attachment, without selfishness, in the proper way, expecting no reward. We must serve others with the firm belief that we are one family, that all human beings are our brothers and sisters, feeling the suffering of others as our own suffering, the sadness of others as our own sadness, the sorrow of others as our own sorrow, the illness of others as our own illness, the pain of others as our own pain, the hunger of others as our own hunger, the lives of others as our own life, and the happiness of others as our own happiness. My very precious children, love that pours forth like this is true love.*

*If we were to have the same kind of love for a man that we have for a tree, what good would that be? We might cultivate a teak tree with great love, but what happens when the price of teak goes up? We cut it down, don't we? We raise a beautiful horse, but if someone offers us a good price, we sell it. We raise a cow and consider it to be as precious as our own life, but if someone offers a high enough price, we sell it. We are capable of selling anything we love selfishly to get something in return.*

*We must reflect on the love we give each and every thing. Let us look at the condition of the human race today. If a man marries a beautiful woman or a woman marries a handsome man, if they have a beautiful child and do many things together lovingly, that certainly is looked upon as love by most people. Their two bodies joined and*

*their two hearts merged and became one for awhile. But what is that love? It is physical love. It is selfish love and illusion. After a while, if the wife should fall ill, her husband will not take care of her. That same husband who promised so much love, saying they had one heart even though they had two bodies, now asks for a divorce. He does not want to look after her when she is ill, and his wife would probably also want a divorce in a similar situation. Is that love? No it is not. In true love, life must be shared. Illness, wealth, bodily suffering, happiness, joy, and sorrow must all be shared. Whenever there is love in which the husband and wife do not share everything equally, that love is born of selfishness. Only when everything is shared can it be called true love.*

*So, my very precious children, when you fall in love, analyze the state of that love. Cut it open, examine it carefully, and look for the love which is intermingled with love, the love born of wisdom, the love born of good qualities, the love born of good actions, the love born of good behavior, the love emanating from clarity. That is true love. Any other love is merely selfish, merely the love of physical beauty, of beautiful possessions or beautiful learning. When we give our selfish love to these things, that beauty will soon fade and our love will end. This love is like our love for cows and goats. When a man gives up one woman and takes another, or a woman gives up one man and takes another, that love was never, never true love.*

*My very precious children, just as the fragrance is inseparable from the flower, in true love two minds are joined together as one. This love must be brought into our conduct, our actions, our qualities, our tranquillity, and our wisdom, so that two can become one. Only when these qualities come together will true love flourish. We do not need selfish love. One life must mingle with another; one love must mingle with another. We have to trust and live in that state of love.*

*What is the point of loving God the same way we love a dog or a cat? When you sell the dog, you will have to sell God too. Can you transfer the love you have for a horse to God? If so, then when you sell the horse, you are selling God too. Is this not strange?*

*Therefore, we have to learn the true meaning of love and put it into action. We have to learn what kind of love we must offer to God, what kind of love we must have in our lives, and what kind of love two people should have for each other. Their love must be like the flower and its inseparable fragrance. And what should our love for God be like? Our love of God must be a love of surrender, like one light surrendering to a stronger light. Love must surrender to love, wisdom must surrender to wisdom, grace must surrender to grace, our qualities must surrender to God's qualities, our actions must surrender to His actions, our duties must surrender to His duties, our life must surrender to His life, and radiance must surrender to radiance. This means that man must become God, that God must*

*surrender to God. Only the love which surrenders is true love. This is what true love really is.*

*When we speak of love, we speak as though we really had that love for all creations. We love the earth, we love the sky, we love the sun, the moon, fire, our bodies, cows, cats, trees, and flowers we love everything. What is there we don't love? But this is all selfish love which we must transcend to learn what true love for God is in our lives. We must experience that unity and know what form of love should exist between a man and a woman. We must love each other as one race, one family. We must know that we are truly one community. This is the love we must discover. Life is to manifest that love in the same way that perfume emanates from a flower.*

*God's love transcends all these other so called loves. His love is His conduct, His patience, His tolerance, His qualities, His actions, His peacefulness, His compassion. True love is His sabar or inner patience, His shukur or absolute contentment, His tawwakul or surrender, and giving all praises to God, saying, "Al-hamdulillah! " God's love is His qualities of sympathy, generosity, mercy, the feeling that all lives are as precious as His own and that the hunger of all is His own hunger. His love permeates everything. We must have that kind of love. We must let that love take shape within us and surrender it to Him.*

*My very precious children, until that love exists within us, until that wisdom grows within us, until God's compassion is formed within*

*us, until His actions grow within us, our love is a broken love. In this state, the love we offer God is like our love for dogs and cats. Our love of race, religion, doctrines, philosophies, possessions, money, wealth, and color is selfishly motivated. This love cannot be connected to God because it is broken love, a love which falls apart here and there.*

*Precious children, we have to understand what really constitutes love in our lives, and we have to understand the love we must have for God. That love knows neither comparison nor equal. We must have God's love for God and give His actions and His grace to Him. We must have God's compassion and attribute it to Him. We must have His conduct and attribute it to Him. We must show His qualities to Him, reach that state, and give Him that love. That is surrender.*

*Just as the fragrance and the flower are one, the soul and His mystery mingling together is love. The ray of our soul's light falling into His light is love. My very precious children, devotion to God is the surrender of our wisdom to His. Then we can learn. Only if our qualities surrender to His can we learn His qualities. Only if we surrender our life to Him, can we study His life, and only if we surrender our eyes and our intentions to Him, can we study His eyes and His intentions.*

*My very precious children, we must let His love and His actions work inside us this way. As long as we have prejudices, colors,*

*religions, races, wealth, philosophies, books, and scriptures, and as long as we say, "I am the best! Mine! My possessions, my things, my relatives," as long as we hang on to these things, we cannot have that love which merges with God. Our love will be broken, like our love for dogs and cats. We may love a dog very much, yet we lead it around on a leash. We love a horse, yet we throw a saddle on it and ride it. We love a mule, yet we load it with bundles and ride it. What about our love for a cow? We take a big pail and milk it. And what love do we have for a tree? We carry a sack to pick its fruit. Selfish love always has a motive, and so we offer a different kind of love to each thing. This divided, selfish love vanishes once we no longer need that thing. If it doesn't have what we are looking for, our love disappears. This is a love that breaks and sees separations. Yet we keep saying there is love in our life, love of this and love of that. What kind of love are we talking about?*

*My very precious children, we must split open the love we have for each thing in our life and examine what is inside. We must open each tree, fruit, flower, our lives, our sexual pleasures, gold, our wealth, our houses, everything we look at with our eyes and our minds. If we dissect them all and look inside, we will eventually realize that there is only one kind of love, and that it is not something we see externally. When we truly perceive that wonder we will exclaim, "My God!" That love is 'my God', that wonder. That love which is at the core of everything we see is God. As we dissect everything what we ultimately see is 'my God'. This is love. Whatever it may be that we want to study or examine, if we cut it*

*open, what we ultimately experience is the fragrance and the light which is 'my God'.*

*When we split open everything seen in life, finally we recognize that one thing which permeates all lives--God who appears as a ray, as the point at the center of everything. That point is love. And when we perceive that love present within all lives, we have to love that love. We exclaim, "Oh, my God, this is Your creation, how wonderful! This is Your food, how wonderful!" When we dissect anything, we see only His wonder inside. When we look at love, we see only His love; when we examine wisdom, we see only His wisdom; when we study beauty, we see His beauty; when we analyze compassion, we see His compassion; when we observe any actions, we see His actions; when we see a miracle, we see Him as the miracle; when we perceive radiance, it is His radiance.*

*The love we should have is the love which looks at everything through Him. We must discover that love inside each and every thing we see. If we can find this and make it our own, then everyone will be a brother or sister born with us. This is the only kind of love in which God is present, the only love which is lasting. This is grace, this is wisdom and light. This love is the shining beauty of our face, the beauty of our heart, our wealth, our life. This is what makes our soul beautiful. This is what makes the house of our life beautiful. My very precious children, this beauty is love. May we each reflect on that love, may we open our hearts, look inside with understanding, and see that love. We must open our qalbs, our*



*innermost hearts, and look within. We must dissect everything we understand, we must investigate everything we eat, we must examine our sleep, we must inspect the inside of everything we look at. Then we will see God's wonders and miracles. Then we will see this love which lives in all lives, which showers compassion on all lives, and we will say, "My God, how wonderful!"*

*My very precious children, each child must understand this, take this love into his heart, and use it in his life. We must all imbibe these qualities and these actions and put them to use in our lives. We must imbibe that duty and reveal it in our actions. We must draw that grace and that treasure within us. This love is true love, the love born of faith and trust, the love born of brotherly unity, the love that comes from being one family, the love that comes from prayer, the love that comes from merging with God, the love which has no limit. This love will never break or fail. It will never diminish or be destroyed no matter what storms or gales or destruction befall us. This unselfish, true love will never change or decrease.*

*My very precious children, we must dissect every thought we think, every wise thing we learn, every realization we receive, all the feelings we become aware of, all the clarity we experience, all the prayers we pray, all the scenes we look at, all the dreams we dream and our conduct by day and by night. We must dissect all this, look at it, and understand. Then from all this, we must extract love, truth, justice, integrity, honesty, and the laws of righteousness. We must*

*discover these truths within that love and conduct our lives accordingly.*

*My very precious children, my children born with me, you must find the state of love which never perishes, which is God's love and His actions. My very precious children, you must realize this love in your faith, in your certitude, in your determination, in your wisdom, and in your clarity. Realize it as the clarity within clarity, as the wisdom within wisdom, as the divine wisdom within divine wisdom, as the grace within grace, as God within God. The love which mingles with God's love is true love, the actions are acts of love.*

*My very precious children, with what must we mingle, in what must we lose ourselves and to what must we connect ourselves? We must develop the love which mingles with God. My very precious children, may we develop that kind of love which will merge with Him. But how do we realize this love and faith, how do we act with God's actions and behavior, how do we perform our duty, how should we pray and worship?*

*If we want some light, though we may have oil and a wick, we still need a flame to light it. Unless we have a lighted match, the oil will remain oil and the wick will remain a wick. Only after we apply the match will the oil, the wick, and the flame become radiant light. My very precious children, our faith must be united with our wisdom. Only when they are one and God's light ignites them will we have light. My very precious children, we must have the oil called faith*

*and the wick called wisdom, and we must bring God's light to ignite this wick. This is the light which will dispel the darkness and reveal His grace. May we reflect on this.*

*If each of you will open your heart, your actions, your wisdom, and your conduct and look within, you will see that every face is your face, every nerve is your nerve, each drop of blood is your blood, every sickness is your sickness, all hunger is your hunger, all poverty is your poverty, all sorrow is your sorrow, all lives are your life. You will experience all this in your nerves, in your body and in what you see. When that state develops inside you, that is God's love. That is God's true love because all suffering is His suffering, all sorrow is His sorrow, all hunger is His, all poverty is His, and all grief is His. Every torment is inside Him. This is how God does His duty. Therefore, if you develop that love, you will do your duty in the same way. If that love develops you will not hurt any other living thing, you will not cause pain, you will not reject any life, and you will not torture any other life, because if you hurt anyone it will hurt you.*

*My very precious children, look at a tree. It may have a thousand branches and a million leaves and flowers. If you cut any one of those flowers, leaves, or branches, the tree feels the pain, doesn't it? The leaves droop immediately, don't they? They wilt immediately because of the pain. See how the leaves wilt in the sun. If the leaves wither, the tree withers. If a branch falls, the tree feels the pain, isn't that so? A branch cannot fall without the tree being aware of it. The*

*leaves don't wither or wilt without the tree being aware of it, because the tree holds on to them with a gluey substance. My very precious children, even though a tree has millions and millions of leaves and flowers, it feels the pain caused to each one by the rain, sun, and snow. In the same way, my precious children, when you realize who you are, when you develop those qualities yourself, all mankind will be like leaves glued to your body, all lives will be like your bark or covering, all suffering will be yours. The blood of others, the illness of others, the hunger of others will all be linked to you. Once you have God's love, God's qualities, and God's actions, everyone is connected to you, and therefore you will feel the suffering no matter whose it is. When you develop that fullness you will feel all the suffering there is.*

*If a good man can be like a tree, he will be a tree in the world of the soul, in this world and in the next. He will experience the suffering of the whole world, because it will all flow into him. All the illness, all the grief, all the hunger will be experienced by him. He will feel everything felt by every nerve, every tissue, and every muscle of everyone in the world. God sent every prophet in that state. He sent every prophet to assume the suffering of others, to relieve the suffering and illness of the world, to accept the karma of the world, to preach wisely, to make grace complete, and to dispel the darkness.*

*And so, my very precious children, when we reach that state, we will experience all the pain, the suffering, and the illness that exist.*

*In that state everyone will be a brother or a sister, and we will feel every illness inside ourselves. My very precious children, you must realize what God's love is, what man's love is, what the meaning of love is, what the meaning of devotion is, what wisdom is, what the love we have for God is, and what is the love we are now experiencing. We must understand the differences between them. If we can identify and discover true love we will become representatives of God and live as the lights of God, as light intermingled with God. When that time comes, we will feel all the sorrows of the world within us.*

*My very precious children, each child, please think about this. We must realize our love, God's love, love of all people, brotherly love, love of justice, love of truth, love of honesty this is what we must be aware of. May we reflect on this, my very precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, may each child reflect on this, understand what wisdom is, and acquire that love. Conduct yourself as God conducts Himself. Show God's compassion to everyone. Have God's love for everyone. May we bring that love into practice. Amin. Amin.*

*My love to all my children, my love to all my precious children. Please forgive me if there is anything wrong in what I have said. I give you my love.*

**“The End”**  
**of**

**“The Full Text”**  
**From “Chapter 01”,**  
**Called “True Love”,**  
**From The Book,**  
**“A Book of God’s Love”,**  
**By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.**

-----

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” And You Have Truly Become “A True Human Being”, That Is, And You Have Truly Become “Your True Love”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, **As Now** “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaideen (Ra.)*, if **you** like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **Both Now For** “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1886 To 2086**, That Is, **First For** “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1886 To 1986**, if **You** like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And **Now For** “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1986 To 2086**, if **You** like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **“If You Are A Wise Child”**, Now For Our Age, And **“Not Just A Foolish Child”**, Now For Our Age, **As Bawa Teaches Us**, And **Now As Our Dearest Loving Son**, And **Your Dearest Loving Brother**, *Shaikh Muhaideen (Ra.)*, **In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”**, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. **So Next My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review**



**Knowing "Your Current Advice".**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Advice".**

**Bawa. As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 11", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice" Is Not As You Now "See It", Or As You Now "Believer In It", Or As You Now "Understand It", Or As You Now "Experience It", Or As You Now "Pray To It", Or As You Now "Do Duty & Service To It", Or As You Now Expect To "Have It" Both In "This World" And in "Your Next World", And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To "Have It" In "Your Grave", That Is, As "One With" It, if you like, and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. For In Truth "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice" Is "An Elemental Power", That Is,**

**"Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice" Is**

**"An Elemental Power"**

**That Dawns  
In "The Place"**

Where There Is  
An "I",

That Is,

"Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice" Is

"An Elemental Power"

That Dawns

Within "Your Impure Heart/Mind"  
When You "Have NOT Truly Learned"

"How NOT To Be There",  
As "Separate From" God Within You,

So  
"God Can Be There"  
As "One With" You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Obtaining  
“Your Forgiveness”  
of “Your Mind”  
In Order To Reach  
And To “See And Speak” To “God”

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of “Chapter 02”, Called “Forgiveness”, Obtaining “The Forgiveness” of “Your Mind” In Order To Reach And To “See And Speak” To “God”, That Is, In “The Beautiful Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “A Book of God’s Love”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

“The Beginning”

of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From Chapter 02”,  
Called “Forgiveness”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God’s Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, He is the One who forgives the faults we commit in ignorance until we learn to recognize them as faults and give them up.*

God *thinks*,

*"They are only children acting in ignorance. Some day they will understand. I brought goodness into being, and I created right and wrong so that the difference between them might be understood. I created day and night so that my children would understand. I brought the body, soul, and light here so that my children would comprehend. I created wisdom and ignorance to develop their understanding.*

*"For this reason I created all the opposites, all the contrasts, to make them see both, to make them accept and act upon the truth and avoid evil. This is why I created both. Those children who know Me have My qualities and the capacity to extract the truth and use My wisdom. Yet even those who act in ignorance, without*

*understanding, who accept what is wrong, are still My children. I am the only One who can judge either group, because I created them, and I have to make a place for both.*

*"There are so many creations, and I exist within them all as their inner awareness. In each heart I exist without shape, without form or color. I exist within as the power and the form of wisdom. Until they emerge from darkness, they will be ignorant and lack understanding. For this reason, I must forgive the faults they commit in that state.*

*"I have created so many forms: the sun, the moon, trees, bushes, weeds, birds, crawling animals, rats, flies, beetles, insects, the atoms themselves, energies, and forces. I created them all to make mankind understand, realize, and have faith."*

**The End"**

**of**

**"A Short Excerpt"**

**From Chapter 02",**

**Called "Forgiveness",**

**From The Book,**

**"A Book of God's Love",**

**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.),**

**-- And --**

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From Chapter 02”,  
Called “Forgiveness”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God’s Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim* -  
In “The Name of God”,  
The Most Merciful,  
The Most Compassionate.

His Holiness Teaches Us:

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim. In the name of God, the Most Merciful, the Most Compassionate. May that God who is incomparable love and the unfathomable Ruler of grace, who gives us His never-ending wealth and grace, bless us all. Amin. May God, our Creator, watch over us, nourish us and protect us all our lives. Only God can do that. May He forgive all our faults with His grace. Amin. O God, please forgive the faults which we committed before we knew You. Amin. May this prayer be granted.*

*Jeweled lights of my eyes, precious children, you were born with me as the life within my life. Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, beloved of my heart, treasure of my eyes, children who are exalted and wise, brothers and sisters of my heart, my loving children who are so trusting, I give you my love and my greetings. Precious jeweled lights of my eyes born as my own brothers, you were indeed born with me. We have all come here together and it is important to know why we are here. First, we must understand right and wrong--that is the most important thing we must do. We should not dwell on the past, on old karma, on past sins, on the faults of a previous birth. We should never think that God will not forgive our faults and that we will be subject to rebirth. We must not think like that.*

*Children, we have to recognize that although God is not like us, He is our Father. He doesn't have our qualities, He doesn't think like us, He doesn't have our jealousy or pride, He is not selfish, He has neither anger nor sin, and He does not look for praise, honors, or titles. God is patient, He is compassionate, He is tolerant, He is peaceful, He is just, He has perfect integrity. He is the One with three thousand beautiful qualities. He is the One who believes that other lives are His own and then does His duty. He is the One who recognizes the sorrows of others as His own and then does His duty. He is the One who understands right and wrong and then does His duty. He is the One who distinguishes truth from falsehood and then serves us and offers His explanation. He has good thoughts, He is the Father who created us, He is our God.*

*He does not punish us for our faults. He does not get angry, He does not forsake us, He does not send us away from Him, and He does not see differences among us. He is responsible for all lives, and He is patient. He is never angry with us, because we are His children. He forgives the faults we commit until we become wise and begin to understand our mistakes. He understands all the faults we committed while playing in ignorance, all the faults we committed both accidentally and purposefully, and all the lies we told. He understands them and always acts without anger or sin to protect His children. He makes wise men teach, because He wants His children to learn with awareness. He teaches us through our very thoughts, through the trees, the bushes, the vines, the animals, even through the sun and the moon. Through feeling and awareness He demonstrates what we need to know, turning us around and directing us to the path of truth, developing wisdom within us. He teaches wisdom through everything. He continually tries to turn us around and re-direct us so that He can take us back and embrace us. His constant remembrance is to do this for us.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, He is the One who forgives the faults we commit in ignorance until we learn to recognize them as faults and give them up.*

God **thinks**,



*"They are only children acting in ignorance. Some day they will understand. I brought goodness into being, and I created right and wrong so that the difference between them might be understood. I created day and night so that my children would understand. I brought the body, soul, and light here so that my children would comprehend. I created wisdom and ignorance to develop their understanding.*

*"For this reason I created all the opposites, all the contrasts, to make them see both, to make them accept and act upon the truth and avoid evil. This is why I created both. Those children who know Me have My qualities and the capacity to extract the truth and use My wisdom. Yet even those who act in ignorance, without understanding, who accept what is wrong, are still My children. I am the only One who can judge either group, because I created them, and I have to make a place for both.*

*"There are so many creations, and I exist within them all as their inner awareness. In each heart I exist without shape, without form or color. I exist within as the power and the form of wisdom. Until they emerge from darkness, they will be ignorant and lack understanding. For this reason, I must forgive the faults they commit in that state.*

*"I have created so many forms: the sun, the moon, trees, bushes, weeds, birds, crawling animals, rats, flies, beetles, insects, the*

*atoms themselves, energies, and forces. I created them all to make mankind understand, realize, and have faith."*

*Precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, we must have faith in God, our Father. We must develop that faith with determination. We must establish certitude and make our faith very firm. That strength of faith will be a staff to support us and help us climb; it is the means to cross the desert without wavering. If we fall very far, we will need this staff to climb back up. If we have the faith and determination to understand that there is no God like our Father, then we can climb up, we can avoid evil, and we can act wisely and reach the place where wisdom exists.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, there is room for realization. There is something to learn from every created thing. There are many, many explanations to understand. Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, everything we see teaches us wisely. Everything we see is there for us to understand and to give us peace in that place of understanding. All the forces and miracles and the power which can rule them have been given to us by God. The wisdom and tranquillity with which we can rule the earth and the sky have been given to us. The most exalted beauty, the most exalted qualities, and the most exalted wisdom, tranquillity, peace, justice, and integrity have been given to us. We can understand through our birth and our death. We have to realize that the explanation of wisdom lies within us. We have to understand this.*

*Our Father is never angry with us. He never says, "I will send him to hell. I will test him and then send him to hell." He forgives us just as we forgive our own child if he misbehaves. We forgive him; we don't hate or destroy him, or cast him away. If we would not do such things in our state of ignorance, if we treat our children with compassion, how do you think God who has true wisdom would behave? We are angry and hasty, but we take care of our own children, and protect them even if they are wrong. We have so many bad qualities, we are so selfish, we are so engaged in the business of the self, we have so many prejudices concerning religion, race, and color, yet we are still able to protect and care for our own children lovingly. How much greater must God's love be! God, who is the unfathomable Ruler of grace, the One who is incomparable love, the One who gives us the wealth of His grace without end, how much greater must His love be! What is the nature of His love? Does He get angry? Does He hate us? Does He test us? He does nothing of the kind. The evil and the mistakes are all inside ourselves. When we act in ignorance, we plunge ourselves into danger. When we behave unwisely, our own faults subject us to accidents and danger. We have to live with the consequences of our own faults, our own actions, and our own qualities.*

*Our Father doesn't test us or get angry with us. He gave us eyes so that we can walk looking ahead. He gave us ears to hear with and a nose to smell both good and bad scents. He gave us a tongue to distinguish good tastes from bad and a mouth to utter good words. We must realize the difference between good and evil, and then use*

*the tongue He gave us to speak about the good. He gave us limbs, hands, legs, hearts, and bodies. We have to understand this, precious jeweled lights of my eyes. We have to use our eyes to recognize good and evil. If we do not understand, we may fall into a hole. That will not be God's fault, will it? Certainly not. We are the ones who have fallen into the hole. We are the careless ones. We cannot blame God. We have to consider the sounds we hear, both good and bad. We have to shun the bad, accept the good, and guide our actions accordingly. If we act on the basis of evil sounds, we are looking for an accident.*

*There are good smells and bad smells. It is correct to pursue the good fragrances. If we associate with the bad smells, we will have to experience the evil from which they come. There are good words and bad words on the tongue. If we use the good words, we will know the taste of peace; if we use the evil words, sin and evil will follow. Is this God's fault? It is our own fault. We must recognize good and bad tastes and spit out what is bad. We must absorb the good tastes, but if we eat the bad food, it will hurt us. Whose fault is that? Is that God's fault? Certainly not!*

*We must reflect. Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, our Father does not get angry with us. He does not test us. He is total power, the mysterious One. Would that power test us? Could we bear His test? Are we that strong? We are very small. We are only a particle of a particle of a particle, and He is greater than all the universes. He is the great power, creating, destroying, and watching over all*

*lives. If that power which can make the world appear or disappear in the blink of an eye were angry with us, what could we do? But that power is our Father. What indication is there that He would hurt us? What indication is there that He would test us? Could we bear anything He might do? Could we endure it, could we withstand His test? We have to consider this wisely.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, He is love, He is compassion, He is patience, He is tolerance and peace and above all His creations. He is our Father. We have to understand that He is God and that He has no anger. He does not try to punish people or send them to hell. He is clear wisdom who always trusts and believes that we will return to Him. Until a child grows to be good, until he sets out on the true path, God tries to comfort him, teach him true wisdom, and find a teacher for him. It is for this reason that God sent the prophets, the lights of God, the qutbs, the wise men, and the rasuls. They were sent from His kingdom to His children to dispel the ignorance, to dispel the lack of wisdom and the darkness so that God's children might acquire His qualities and turn to the path of truth. God always says, "May the children search for their Father. May they come to Him." Let us think about this.*

*This is God's endless work. Through the wise men, the qutbs, the lights of God, the saints, the holy men, and the prophets, He brings His children to realization. With the sun and the moon and in so many different ways, He develops their wisdom, dispelling their darkness to make them return to Him. Precious children, God is*

*trying to bring us to this realization step by step. That is our Father's nature. We have to understand that He will forgive us until the end. As our wisdom grows, as we realize our faults, we can ask for forgiveness, and He will grant it. As we recognize our faults, He will forgive us and accept each of us as His own child. We must reflect on this wisely and understand it.*

*We must be good and avoid evil. We really must strive. If we do not, we will fall into evil ways, and justice will be carried out in that place of final judgment. But until then, God will teach us as much as He can through every creation--through the reptiles, the sun and the moon, currents and magnetism, gold and silver, the earth, wealth, trees and flowers, fragrance, medicine, everything. It is God who teaches us through everything. It is God who makes us correct ourselves and turns us back to the true path. He is always patient. He is never angry with us, He never hates us, He never tries to cast us away, and He never tests us. God only shows us His grace. Let us consider this wisely.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, God also created satan. Couldn't God destroy him? Why did He give satan so much power in hell? Can't He vanquish satan? Can God overcome him? He can indeed overcome anything, so why did God create a satan? Good and evil are the responsibility of Allah, exalted be His name. Good and evil, light and darkness were created by God so that we might be brought to realization. Until then, until that day, God has to make room for satan. Why? Because satan was created too. God created*

*satan and He will not destroy him. He is not angry with him. Does God destroy us, does He hate us, does He test us? We have to realize that God created satan too, but He also created a Judgment Day at the end of it all, and on that day He will grant heaven or hell according to what each one has searched for. At that time the house of hell will be given to satan, and that is where he will live.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, there are many lessons to learn. There are so many things to filter and learn from the earth, from water, air, fire, and ether. There are so many things to be understood from reptiles, bushes, and trees. There are so many things we have to understand. God has created each thing. He protects it, and He will continue to forgive it until that final judgment comes. Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, we have to realize, understand profoundly, and be clear about the truth. We must realize that once we know our Father, everything we did earlier will be forgotten. Those were unwitting actions performed in a state of ignorance; they were faults we committed when very young. The faults we commit before wisdom emerges are all the faults of our youth. With wisdom comes maturity. Before that we are all small, very immature children even though our bodies may be large. If we realize this wisdom before we die, we can know our Father. But if we do not become wise and turn to the path of wisdom before we die, then we will become darkness.*

*Until our very last breath, until we leave this world, God always holds out His hands to uplift us. He has His hands outstretched to*

*embrace us, to give us His milk, and to teach us awareness. He is inside our hearts, cleansing us. Until the very last breath He embraces each child, trying to bring that child to Him. He strives for this until our very last breath. But if we lose the opportunity to develop our wisdom, if we remain with satan in a state of ignorance until our last breath, then we will be found guilty and subject to punishment. We will be separated from God. But until that very last breath, we are never separated or apart from God.*

*God does not get angry with us, He does not hate us, He does not test us. Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, we have to realize that our Father will forgive all the faults we committed when we were ignorant, and He will not be angry. We must believe this with certitude. We have to understand very profoundly, precious jeweled lights of my eyes, that is why God sent the wise men and the prophets. After He had sent all the prophets, God sent the qutbs and messengers. At any time there is always at least one qutb one wise man, in the world. Through him we must learn to be wise, we must understand the truth, and we must acquire the recognition of what is good so that we can protect ourselves from danger. Therefore, precious jeweled lights of my eyes, search for wisdom. Search for that wisdom which is your birthright. Search for the birthright your Father gave you. Search for that property He gave you. We must intend to return to that place where we lived before. We must try to re-unite with our Father and have His qualities and His actions. We must try to behave as He behaves and make His*



*duty our own. We must act with our Father's patience, we must try to nourish His unity, receive His beauty, and act with His qualities.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, children who are my very life, you must travel the path of integrity with absolute certitude and really try to search for wisdom. This is most important. Just because we committed mistakes earlier, we should not go on thinking we have done so many horrible things and have so many faults. We have not committed any faults in the eyes of God. We are small children to Him, and He will always forgive us. He will not hate or discard us. We have to think of this until our very last breath. We have to search for wisdom and act as truth dictates. Then, when we become wise, we will not commit our earlier mistakes, and we will not walk the paths we traveled earlier.*

*We do have many faults when we have no wisdom. We do make mistakes, and we have to realize this. Precious children, understand this. Try to live in a good way, associate with good people and adopt their qualities. Find a wise man and try to become wise. Because God is love, because He is just, because He is compassionate and patient, we must try to do this. Then we will have peacefulness, tranquillity, and justice. We will have attained the birthright of our eternal life.*

*Precious children, we must realize that we have to know and understand ourselves. We must stop playing. We must try to walk the true path and realize that God will forgive our faults, and He will*

*be tolerant of all our mistakes. Then we will become His children, His babies, and He will give us His kingdom. He will give us His house and His grace. God will give us all His treasures. We have to realize this, precious jeweled lights of my eyes. The world is a lesson to help us realize what we have to know. Everything God created is a lesson, an explanation we have to understand.*

*We must understand everything. Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, we must understand and then we must act on that understanding. It is very easy to talk about this, but we must act accordingly. We must strive as wisely as we can to put this state into action. We must open our hearts and look within. We must open our hearts and understand what that wisdom is, what the tranquillity of that wisdom means, and we must establish this in our lives. This is the secret of life, the birthright of our lives, the completeness, the happiness, and the exaltedness of our lives. This is the state we must attain. We must understand our God, our Father, our Lord, our Allah, exalted be His name, our Rabb, our Creator, and we must find Him. We must find the wisdom, the tranquillity, and the qualities to do that. We must acquire His beauty.*

*Precious children, this is what we must earnestly strive to do. Each one must think, each heart must realize. We must understand, and we must ask our Father to forgive us. When our wisdom emerges, we will be able to speak happily with our Father and become one with Him. As soon as we embrace Him, He will forgive our faults. He will not hate us, He will accept us and say, "My child, now you are*

*wise. My child, now you are a loving child. You have taken My qualities, you have compassion for all lives, and you perform My duty. Now you are My child, now you are My son. Now your sound is My sound, now your speech is My speech, now your actions are My actions, now your conduct is My conduct, now your qualities are My qualities and your wisdom is My wisdom. Now your actions, your behavior, and everything about you has found My duty. My son, now My sound and resonance have arisen within you. " Then He will embrace you, saying, "Now you are My son."*

*We must try to find that beauty and those qualities, precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes. We must transform our lives, merge with our Father, and strive to find that wisdom and tranquillity. We need faith, determination, and certitude; we need that Iman which is absolute faith. We must labor to know clearly that God is our Father. We must have the certitude that there is no other God, we must know that He is the Only One, we must know absolutely that we are one family and that God is our only Father. We must understand, show compassion for all lives, and have that certitude. That is the most exalted path of grace. May each one of us remember, may we all understand this and act upon it. May we actually do this. Amin. Amin.*

*As-salamu 'alaikum wa rahmatullahi wa barakatuhu kulluhu--May the peace of God and His beneficence be upon all of you. Love to all the children, love to everyone, love to all the jeweled lights of my eyes. If there is any fault in what I have said, please forgive me. I am*

*still a student with no wisdom. Please forgive me if there is any fault in what I have said.*

**“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From Chapter 02”,  
Called “Forgiveness”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God’s Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,**

-----

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” Obtaining “Your Forgiveness” of “Your Mind” In Order To Reach And To “See And Speak” To “God”, And You Have Truly Become “A True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of**

**“His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, **As Now** “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **As Now** “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, **Both Now For** “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1886 To 2086**, That Is, **First For** “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1886 To 1986**, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And **Now For** “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, **From 1986 To 2086**, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And **Now As** Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - *Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen* (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Site “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” of “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Additional References” (In Process) And Our “Facebook Group” And “Additional Bawa Quotations” And “Their Pluses” For More On “These Wisdom Points”, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now See

“Sandakumaran’s”  
(“The Prince of Peace”)  
Song To “God”

Plus “The Understanding” of It.

-----

**“The End”  
of "The Review" of "Part E"  
of "Your Life"**

-----

**06. "The Review" of "Part F" of "Your Life"**

**"Part F"**

II

**Knowing "Your Current Understanding"**

**And**

**Knowing "Your Current Worship"**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Understanding"**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Worship"**

**Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review  
"Part F" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly  
Knowing Both "Your Current Understanding" (See "God-Talking  
Comment 12") And "Your Current Worship" (See "God-Talking  
Comment 13"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And  
Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently  
Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not**



Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children,  
Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In “Your  
Grave”, And In “Your Hereafter”, if you like, and that is for sure.  
Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “*If You Are A Wise Child*”, Now For Our Age, And  
“*Not Just A Foolish Child*”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us,  
And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving  
Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well  
Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

Knowing “Your Current Understanding”.

Go To Knowing “Your Current Understanding”

Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 12”, In Truth For You,  
And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, “Your  
Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/  
Understanding” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now  
“Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now  
“Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do  
Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In

“This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding” Is “An Elemental Power”, That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding” Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding” Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**Cultivating**  
**“Your Innermost Heart”**  
**That In Truth**  
**Is Now “Your 8th Heaven Life”**  
**In “Your 8th Heaven Body”**

-----

**Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of “Chapter 03”, Called “Cultivating The Heart”, That Is, Cultivating “Your Innermost Heart” That In Truth is Now “Your 8th Heaven Life” In “Your 8th Heaven Body”, That Is, In “The Beautiful Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “A Book of God’s Love”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**“The Beginning”**  
**of**  
**“A Short Excerpt”**  
**From “Chapter 03”,**  
**Called “Cultivating The Heart”,**  
**From The Book,**  
**“A Book of God’s Love”,**  
**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).**

*My very precious children, these things are all available, but we must know which crop will grow in which soil and what kind of fertilizer is needed. We must know where we can find gems, where the oil is, where the lead is, the copper, the gold, iron ore, silver, mercury, and sulphur. We must examine the earth to discover which stones contain gems, we must examine the world to discover which water will quench our thirst, and we must analyze the air we breathe to know which gases are beneficial or essential.*

*This is the way we have to search for God too. We have to scrutinize the gurus and sheikhs we meet. We have to discover where the wisdom we need exists, what sort of wisdom can be found where, and what wisdom truly is. Just as it is necessary to find the correct place for whatever we need to do, we must also find the place where we can discover that which is of true value, the place from which we can reach God and acquire His qualities, His treasure, and His wisdom. My very precious children, we must examine all this.*

*There are millions of gods which take the name of God, millions of religions which take the name of God, and millions of languages and histories which claim to speak in God's name. So many people put on different robes, clothing, and emblems in God's name. Many such things have been brought into existence in God's name, but on this farm, this world where everything is available, we must cultivate our crops. We must cultivate the land and examine the soil to know which crops will grow. We must find the land that we can*

*live on and build our house, and we must find water which is drinkable. We must think about all these things.*

The End”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Chapter 03”,,  
Called “Cultivating The Heart”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God’s Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Chapter 03”,,  
Called “Cultivating The Heart”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God’s Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim* -  
In “The Name of God”,  
The Most Merciful,

## **The Most Compassionate.**

### **His Holiness Teaches Us:**

*Amin. Amin. May we surrender all responsibility to God, the limitless Ruler of grace and incomparable love. Amin. May our life, its exaltedness, the good times and the bad be His responsibility. Amin. May He be responsible for our birth, our life, and our death, and for the good and evil we do. May He alone be responsible for the exaltedness of our life, for the grace that will take away our sorrow, and for the duty that will make us grow and bring us to the other shore. Amin.*

*My very precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, fellow beings who are the life within my life, the source of my eyes' light, my loving children who melt my heart, I give you my loving greetings. May God comfort us and give us His grace. Amin. Let God alone be responsible for everything in our life and for its splendor. May He nurture us on the true path. May He feed us His good qualities and give us His grace, His treasure, His limitless wealth. May He feed us the milk of His love and pour the honey of His grace into us. May He show us the light of wisdom and teach us to understand the secrets of the three worlds. May He show us the straight true path. May He grant us His grace and embrace us with the wealth of His grace. Amin.*

*My loving children, my jeweled lights, consider the world, this earth. We have lands and oceans, jungles and huge mountains. There are places where you can farm, places where you cannot, and places where the soil is rich but of no use because it has not been cultivated. Some earth is salty, some is red, and some is black or various other colors. Brass, copper, iron, sulphur, oil, and precious gems are all found in the earth, but they cannot be found everywhere. There are rocks everywhere, but not precious gems. Water is everywhere, but in some places it is not at the surface. You might find water where none is evident if you dig very deep, but you have to make a great effort to reach it. There is no place without earth, without water, without air, without fire, or without illusion. The elements exist in the earth, in the skies, in the seven lower worlds, and in the seven heavens above. But precious gems, my children, do not exist everywhere.*

*Earth is found everywhere, but can we grow crops just anywhere? Water is everywhere, but can we drink just any water? Air is everywhere, but can we inhale just any air? Fire is everywhere, but can we use fire just anywhere? Illusions are found in abundance everywhere, but do we accept them all? There is land everywhere, but can we build a house just anywhere? No, we cannot.*

*My very precious children, these things are all available, but we must know which crop will grow in which soil and what kind of fertilizer is needed. We must know where we can find gems, where the oil is, where the lead is, the copper, the gold, iron ore, silver,*



*mercury, and sulphur. We must examine the earth to discover which stones contain gems, we must examine the world to discover which water will quench our thirst, and we must analyze the air we breathe to know which gases are beneficial or essential.*

*This is the way we have to search for God too. We have to scrutinize the gurus and sheikhs we meet. We have to discover where the wisdom we need exists, what sort of wisdom can be found where, and what wisdom truly is. Just as it is necessary to find the correct place for whatever we need to do, we must also find the place where we can discover that which is of true value, the place from which we can reach God and acquire His qualities, His treasure, and His wisdom. My very precious children, we must examine all this.*

*There are millions of gods which take the name of God, millions of religions which take the name of God, and millions of languages and histories which claim to speak in God's name. So many people put on different robes, clothing, and emblems in God's name. Many such things have been brought into existence in God's name, but on this farm, this world where everything is available, we must cultivate our crops. We must cultivate the land and examine the soil to know which crops will grow. We must find the land that we can live on and build our house, and we must find water which is drinkable. We must think about all these things.*

*My children, if you need a well, you might have to dig two to find one with good water. And you might have to dig twenty, forty, one hundred, or even one thousand feet just to find two springs. If those springs are good, the water will well up continually. If they are not, either your well will dry up very soon or the water level will drop in one season and rise in another. But if you dig your well in the correct place which is not affected by the changing seasons, water will always be available. You have to dig the well in the right place.*

*There is endless water in the ocean, but can we drink it? No we cannot. The water in the ocean never diminishes but it is not drinkable. Similarly, there is so much water in a lake, but if you just boldly walk in, you may drown. And after all your digging, can the amount of water in a well compare with the amount in a pond? No, but the pond water contains germs, dirt, and fungi. You cannot drink it directly; it has to be cleaned first, because so many things are mixed in it. Once you examine it, you will discover all the dirt and the stench in that pond. Then how can we drink its water? We have to filter it first.*

*My very precious children, the world is within us. Just as there are different kinds of water, there are different kinds of knowledge. You will find religions, scriptures, and philosophies as deep as the ocean. There are languages as vast as the ocean. There are so many different alphabets--Hebrew, Arabic, English, or Telugu, for example--and so many countless languages, like Greek, Kerandhum, Pali, Urdu, Hindi, Waduhu, Bengali, and so on. There*

*are many, many languages, but can we benefit from them? Can we see God through these letters? Can we see God through the words we learn? Can we know God through any of our races even though they are as vast as the ocean? Although the earth is everywhere, can we plant crops anywhere? No we cannot. Can we inhale any air indiscriminately? If we breathe the air coming from a toilet, we will fall ill. It is air, but we cannot breathe it. Fire is everywhere, but if we try to confine every fire into one place, it will burn us up. Can we bake bread anywhere? Can we dig a well or find a spring just anywhere? No we cannot.*

*My very precious children, we see countless things every day which are of no benefit to us. Do we acquire wisdom through the alphabet? If we study Hebrew do we acquire wisdom? Do we acquire wisdom through Arabic or English? Do we merge with God? No, we cannot achieve that state through languages. They are like the waters of the ocean, salty and incapable of quenching thirst. None of them can benefit us; none of this water can be used to cultivate a good crop.*

*Can we reach God with race, religion, color, prejudice, and discrimination? Can we grow a true crop of wisdom through such channels? No we cannot. Only after examining the soil can we determine where to grow which crop. Only after examining the water can we determine whether it is pure. We have to examine each place to determine its shortcomings and then find a healthy, clean environment in which to live and build our house.*

*This is why we have to consider everything and examine each condition. It is essential and urgent to analyze each little detail. We have everything. We have all these languages, yet languages, colors, and words--this kind of cultivation is of no use to us. Books and stories, like the waters of the ocean, are of no use to us. We cannot grow that crop of wisdom with these.*

*Cells, viruses, energy, mercury, sulphur, gold, and silver are all found in many different places, but who knows where? Only God knows, because He is the only One who does not need any of these. He does not need gold, He does not need gems or mercury, He does not need anything, and that is why He knows everything that exists everywhere. The One who needs nothing knows everything; the One who has discarded everything perceives everything. He knows every bit of the earth and the seas. He knows every language, all the scriptures, religions, colors, races, metals, and gold. He knows all about them, but He does not want them. He has pushed all these away and does not even think about them. He does not try to acquire these things. He takes no interest in our languages, our colors, our racial prejudice, our gold, titles, honors, or knowledge. He is not interested in our praise or blame, in our earnings, our wealth, or our histories. He has discarded all this. And because He has discarded everything, He is complete everywhere.*

*My precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, from the time you are one month old until you are a year and a half or two years old*

*you speak many, many different languages. You speak the languages of all God's creations, yet your parents do not understand or pay attention. Until they teach you to understand their own language, they do not understand yours; it is completely incomprehensible to them.*

*An infant speaks a thousand languages when he says, "Aaah, mmmnn." He knows every language, but although his parents spoke that way too at one time, they have forgotten. As the child grows, it learns the temporary language of the parents and forgets that original one. The parents teach their child, "We are Arabic. We are Hebrew. We are Telugu. We are English." They teach these temporary languages and the original one leaves. The child acquires the separation of 'you' and 'I', and is taught the relationships of my father, my uncle, my grandfather.*

*Well, my children, even though we study many languages, they are of no use to us at all. We knew them once before as children and forgot them. Each language is spoken in a specific place. Birds have their languages, all the animals have their languages. Bees have their own language, as do rats, deer, monkeys, men, and donkeys. The child knows and speaks them all. Who taught him this? The child speaks that nonspecific language which is found throughout the world. All God's creations speak this language. The whole world is within the child: the different gases, all those languages, gold, gems and the light of those gems. Grace, beauty, light, and God are inside him too. Everything exists in totality within*

*the child. Even heaven and hell are within him. He must start to examine all these things.*

*If a child could retain that original speech, he would speak a universal language which everyone understands. And because he could speak everyone's language, he would have no sense of differences. He would think of all lives as his own. Everyone would be his brother or sister. He would trust everyone and love everyone. He would show compassion to every living creature, because he would speak their language and understand. Knowing that original language would enable him to do that. But because he has forgotten this and has learned a temporary language, he thinks, "I am great. This is my religion, that is your religion."*

*My very precious children, my jeweled lights, we have a world inside us, we have five different gases in us, we have desire which is illusion inside us, gold, mercury, and every conceivable thing. We have every language inside us. So what must we do? We must start by examining this earth within our hearts to discover which crops can be grown there, what kind of cultivation are we capable of, what can we cultivate that will be of use to us, which languages are we going to speak, which language can we use to invite God to us. We have to start digging into these things to understand them. We have to examine and analyze them to discover where the wisdom, the light, and the completeness originate. Once we sort and examine these things, we will discard everything that is not useful, just as God, knowing everything, discarded everything. Once He created*

*everything, God discarded everything. He is humble and all-pervasive, doing His duty to everyone, everywhere. God does not take any of His creations for Himself. He has given up everything, yet He does His duty to everything. He wants no praise, He is neither selfish nor proud, He has no 'I', no 'you', He has none of this. He learned all there is to learn and then discarded it all.*

*God knows every language and He has discarded them all. He knows every alphabet and He has let them all go. He has let everything go except for one point which is His. That one point is wisdom, and that one point connects us to God. He wants none of our literature or languages, He wants only that atom contained within our hearts. There is a connection between this atom and the mysterious power inside it. God has given up everything else, so what can He do with the languages you offer Him? He has given up literature, so why offer Him writings? He has given up gold, so why try to offer Him gold? He has given up precious gems, so why offer Him gems? What would He do with them? He has given up races, so what can He do with the race you offer Him? He has given up religions, so what can He do with the religion you offer Him? He has given up colors, so what can He do with the color you offer Him? He has given up praise, so what is the point in flattering Him? He has given up selfishness, so what can He do with the selfishness we give Him?*

*Can we reach that One who has given up countless objects by offering Him what He has discarded? We can never return to Him or*

*merge with Him that way. God has none of that, yet He is complete within each thing He has given up. There is no place where God is not, there is nothing He does not see, nothing He has not created, no justice He has not determined, no life He has not fed. He feeds the grass, the weeds, the shrubs, the evil people, and those who are in hell. He feeds the food of hell to those who are in hell. He feeds the earth with earth. He feeds those who possess the truth with truth, those who have wisdom with wisdom, and those who have His grace with grace. To those who have surrendered to Him, He feeds Himself. He feeds the earth with earth, He feeds water with water, He feeds animals with animals, He feeds insects with insects, He feeds ants with ants, He feeds termites with termites, He feeds fish with fish, and He feeds His food to those who have surrendered to Him.*

*Each species or category in His creation is fed with the specific food God has reserved for it. That food becomes its own particular food. If we try to hang on to hell, He feeds us the things of hell. If we are arrogant He feeds us arrogance, if we are patient He feeds us patience, if we are wise He feeds us wisdom, if we are truthful He feeds us truth. Truth is the food of the truthful. Our wisdom is God's food, and God's grace is our food.*

*We must investigate and analyze everything that happens, my precious children. Religion, philosophy, literature, color, race, and scriptures are of no use to us because God has none of that. We are all His children. He is the Father of all His creation. And because He*



*is our Father, He feeds and nourishes us so that we may grow. He is the Father of the grass, the bushes, the sun, the moon, of everyone, of every life. There is only one Father for each and every creation, for each of His countless creations. He provides for them all without attachment. He gives them everything, but nothing He provides remains within Him. He does His duty to everything, but receives nothing from them in return.*

*My precious children, there is one point for which we must dig with our wisdom, our faith, our prayers, our worship, and our 'ibadat, our devotion. If we want to return to God and merge with Him, then we must examine ourselves and look for that point. We must discard everything from ourselves just as our Father did. The day we do this, we will merge with Him. When we no longer have these colors, races, religions, languages, and literatures inside us, we can meet Him. But if instead, we bundle together the things He has discarded and offer them to Him, He will not accept them. He will throw them away. He threw these things away before and He will throw them away again. If we offer Him our languages, He will throw them away. If we offer Him our colors, He will throw them away. If we offer Him our races, He will throw them away. If we offer Him our gold or our illusion, He will throw them all away. None of these are of use to us.*

*If we try to profit from the languages we have learned, from the knowledge we have acquired, from our religion or race, nothing will come of it, because God has no use for anything selfish. He does not fight, He has no prejudice, no arrogance, no anger. He does not*

*discriminate. He has no ego. He has none of this. And now that we have separated ourselves from the One who has none of these attributes, how can we return to Him? By imbibing His qualities of patience, tolerance, and tranquillity, and putting them into action. We can come close to God through His qualities. When our wisdom develops and our determination accepts His treasures, we will know God. Until we have the wisdom to acquire that knowledge, our religions, races, and colors will only end in a battle which will destroy our nation, the world, our life, and our birth. That battle will destroy our compassion, our patience, our unity, and our family. This war will destroy our connection to that One God.*

*It is very difficult to reach God if we have all these wars going on inside. With our devotion in that state, with our faith in that state, with our prayer, meditation, and worship in that state, we can never return to God because He has no battlefield, no armies, no discrimination, no prejudice. He does not notice whether someone is black or white. He gave us the original languages we spoke earlier. Everyone speaks those languages; earth, fire, water, air, and ether all speak those languages. There is a musical note in the air, "Aahaahaahaah." You hear those sounds in the air don't you? "Oohooohooohoo." You can hear that sound in water, can't you, and "Shhhhhhhhhhh," the sound in fire. You can hear these sounds in the earth when it quakes, erodes, and resounds, and in the sky when lightning appears and it thunders. All those colors are found in the ether, in maya. All these things are visible, they all exist, do*

*they not? But we cannot go to God with the things we see around us, with the things which exist everywhere.*

*We have water within us, and fire, and earth, and air. We have ether, colors, and illusions within us. We all have all of this. None of it has left any of us. So what basis do we have for discrimination and prejudice? Satan is in our bile. We all have black dots in our pupils, some have black hair, and some wear black clothes. Everything exists within us. If we want to fight, we have to fight parts of our self first. We have to fight our liver, we have to fight our nostrils. Every color is inside us, blue, black, green, and we have to fight them first. Once we finish those wars, that will most certainly be the end. But if we keep all that inside us, what is the point in fighting on the outside and discriminating against others on the basis of language? Some people feel nauseated when they hear Arabic. Others feel sick when they hear Hebrew, others when they hear English or Tamil or Telugu. Why should these languages make people feel sick? When you retch that way only your own gut comes out. The nauseated person is the one who suffers. As long as we retain whatever makes us feel that nausea, we will experience pain.*

*Why should we carry our houses on our heads? Enter your house when you need to and come back out again. Do your work, sleep, or sit there, but why should you carry it around? God does not have a house, does He? True knowledge is understanding all this. It will come when you begin to analyze things, when a good crop grows*

*inside you, when the strength of wisdom grows in you, and when you begin to surrender. What does surrender mean? Does it mean going away somewhere to die? No, it is the state in which our qalb, our innermost heart, joins with God's in perfect faith, saying, "O my God, none of these actions are mine, everything I do belongs to You. There is no place where You are not. All my suffering begins with not seeing You. All my suffering begins with holding on to things inside myself that You do not keep inside You. O God, take everything away from me that You have removed from Yourself. I need nothing other than your path. Everything I have which You do not causes me such sorrow, suffering, pain, woe, and misery. It is hell. O God, please remove from me those things that are not in You, whatever they may be. O my Father, please accept me, and let everything inside me fall away. " That is surrender.*

*It is our duty to surrender all responsibility to God. Nothing else will do us any good. When will you begin to acquire wisdom? When will you see God? When will you merge with your Father? You will never return to Him through literature, languages, or other such things. You will never find God with the things you keep inside. Discard everything which is not within our Father, and try to bring Him only those things He has in Himself. All the languages you studied, whatever language you pray in, all this is like the salt water of the ocean which can never quench your thirst. You perceive it as water, yet you cannot even bathe in it. The only thing it is good for is to relieve the itching of your body. Salt water is very useful for those who have itching bodies. It is good for the itch of your mind.*

*It is good for illusion or maya which keeps itching to go to the seashore, but it cannot help us come to our Father. To do that we must acquire His qualities and wisdom. Anything else is like the ocean water which will never quench our thirst. All the religions, racial, doctrinal, and linguistic wars, all the fighting because of our birth or our death will never be of any use to us in a million years, because none of these things are found with our Father.*

*We must analyze ourselves and find God within us. We must have His wisdom. Just as we extract electricity from water, we must take the light from that light of God, take the grace from His grace, extract our Father from our Father. This is what we have to take from Him. This is the most important thing we have to do. That point must merge with that point. Everything else can be discarded. We must think about this.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eye, we must come to that place where there is firm determination, wisdom, and prayer, where the Father and His children are together as one. We should think about this. Until that state emerges within us, our knowledge is like a mirage, and all the languages and everything else we have learned in our life is like oil poured on fire. Our knowledge is like oil poured on fire, useless because it will burn. Our actions are like oil poured into hell, like throwing all the decent things we sought in our lives into hell. This is what it is like in hell. Precious jeweled lights, all our flattery, honors, positions, ego, religions, races, writings, and battles are oil poured into hell. Discriminating between this one and*

*that one, between us and them, discriminating on the basis of color--all this is fuel for hell. When you pray with these things, you pray with the oil of hell.*

*My very precious children, think about this. We have to look within ourselves to see our Father here, within our hearts. We must have God's qualities here in the place where He lives, because the qualities of our Father are here. God's actions must be performed here because He acts here in our hearts. God's light must enter our hearts, and we must bring that light-explanation into action in our hearts. His grace, His treasure, and His house must be built in our hearts. Only then will He live there. This work must be performed here in the heart. We must realize this point for He will let everything else go. This is His point, this is His light which is connected to us. This point is a light, a treasure which exists in everything.*

*Prayers that come from the heart and actions that come from the heart go directly to Him. Nothing else will be of any use to you at all, my very precious children. Knowledge that does not come from your heart, knowledge or the ability to speak is of no use to you--no matter what you may acquire in the world. Even if with great difficulty you should learn to meditate, or even if you find a spring, your well will run dry when the weather turns warm. When there is a lot of rain and snow the water level will rise, but in hot, sunny weather, your well will go dry. There will be no spring and no water. That kind of knowledge is easy, just saying something is easy, that*

*kind of action is easy, that kind of meditation is easy, like finding springs on the surface of the earth. But you must understand that in the next season the water level will drop and all of these things will be useless. Your knowledge will be useless, your languages, your meditation and your wisdom will be useless. Everything will leave you.*

*You must find that deep, true spring which is eternal. You must discover the spring which will supply you with water for countless seasons, eternally. And you must distinguish this spring from the springs which rise and fall seasonally. To come to that eternal spring we must go deep, right to that original point, to God. When we reach that point, three springs will appear from which the water will flow eternally. You can never lose that treasure because what comes from those springs is God's point. God has discarded everything else. Only His grace will flow from there, eternally.*

*Precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, we must think about this. None of the things God has discarded are of any use to us. What we hold onto is the oil which is the fuel for the fire of hell. Our prayers, our worship, our learning, titles, and honors are all merely the oil used to keep the fires burning in hell. Therefore, try very hard to dig deep and find the place which connects you to your Father.*

*When will we reach that point? When will we have tranquillity? When will we have peace? When will we discard all the things that*

*are not our Father? Only when we have abandoned all these fights over language and all these religious battles, only then will we receive that treasure from God. My very precious children, my jeweled lights, this treasure is called wisdom. It is called grace. We must find that place and release those springs which will flow with the grace of our Father, the grace of His light and His wisdom.*

*Precious children, nothing else will be of any use to us. What point is there in working hard for anything else? That is inviting the very disease which will destroy us. We must discard these things, my children, and go on the path to God. We must try very hard to find that one true place. That will be good, my children.*

*My love to you. Amin. Amin. I give my love to all my children. My love and my greetings. If there is any fault in what I have said, please forgive me. My love.*

“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Chapter 03”,  
Called “Cultivating The Heart”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God’s Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----



**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” And You Have Truly Become “A True Human Being”, That Is, And You Have Truly Become “Your True Love”, And Within “That”, In Truth “Your Innermost Heart” Is Now “Your 8th Heaven Life” In “Your 8th Heaven Body” Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To**

**“Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom **“We Are Well Pleased”**, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom **“We Are Well Pleased”**, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So Next My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

**Knowing “Your Current Worship”.**

**Go To Knowing “Your Current Worship”**

Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 13”, In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, “Your

Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice” Is “An Elemental Power”, That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship” Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/

**Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship Is**

**“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns**

**Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”**

**“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,**

**So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/  
Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship” Is “An  
Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us,  
And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving  
Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well**

**Pleased", Is Teaching Us Again, As "Follows", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**Obtaining  
"Your Eternal Youth"  
of "Your Mind"  
In Order To Reach  
And To "See And Speak" To "God"  
Disappearing Into "God",**

**As Now  
God Happening"  
Within "God Within You",**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

**And Within "That"**

**As Now  
"The Understanding"**

*of “God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,*

if God like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of “Chapter 04”, Called “Eternal Youth”, In “The Beautiful Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “A Book of God’s Love”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

“The Beginning”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Chapter 04”,  
Called “Eternal Youth”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God’s Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

*My very precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, born with me  
as the body within my body, children born as the life within my life,  
my precious children who are the light of my eyes, my very  
precious children who comfort me as the heart within my heart, my*

*loving children who are the one true life among the six kinds of lives in God's creation, my precious children, may God protect and sustain us. Amin. May God protect us, dispel our inner darkness, and fill us with the resplendent light of His grace. Amin. May He bless us with the fullness of His qualities and actions which have neither comparison nor equal. Amin.*

The End”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Chapter 04”,  
Called “Eternal Youth”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God's Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Chapter 04”,  
Called “Eternal Youth”,  
From The Book,  
“A Book of God's Love”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.



**Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -**  
**In “The Name of God”,**  
**The Most Merciful,**  
**The Most Compassionate.**

**His Holiness Teaches Us:**

*Amin. O God, You are peace. Amin. May You grant us peace with Your grace. Amin. O God, You are limitless grace and incomparable love, You give us the never-ending wealth of grace, You are our Father. How can we ever praise You? You who have no equal, You who cannot be compared with any visible example, how can we ever praise You? You are that boundless love and grace. O God, You accept love as love without accepting praise as praise. How can we return Your love and Your compassion, O God? What can we do in return for Your love, Your duty, and Your actions undertaken without the slightest attachment or partiality?*

*Allah, exalted be Your name. O God, You fill each heart so full, and no matter how much we take, You are not diminished by even one drop. O God, You are the ocean of love, the ocean of wealth and grace, the ocean of good actions, qualities, and duties, aspect after aspect, each infinite and limitless. Even if each creation fills the vessel of its heart with You, Your qualities, actions, goodness, compassion, and virtue remain full forever. They are not diminished by even a single drop.*

*Almighty One, ever complete in His duty, Ill-Alahu, You are God, the One who is alone, who has no hunger, who was never born, who has no illness, no desire, no maya, no mind, no confusion, the One who is life within all life, doing His duty for every life in His creation. O my Rabb, my Lord, mighty and pure, You are my Creator, the One who is complete perfection. My Father, with what tongue can we praise You? Can this tongue ever be sufficient? My God, may You bless us with the full and perfect way to worship You. Amin.*

*My very precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, born with me as the body within my body, children born as the life within my life, my precious children who are the light of my eyes, my very precious children who comfort me as the heart within my heart, my loving children who are the one true life among the six kinds of lives in God's creation, my precious children, may God protect and sustain us. Amin. May God protect us, dispel our inner darkness, and fill us with the resplendent light of His grace. Amin. May He bless us with the fullness of His qualities and actions which have neither comparison nor equal. Amin.*

*My very precious children, let us speak further about the language and qualities of the child. My precious children, when a baby emerges from its mother, it cries, "Amma, Amma!" That sound gladdens the mother's heart and brings joy to all those nearby. Isn't it a sound which makes everyone want to pick up the child and kiss it? Isn't it a sound which makes everyone happy? Does it make*

*people cry? Certainly not. In fact, the same kind of sound is also made by sheep, by cows, and by many other animals. No matter what language you speak, that sound brings coolness, comfort, and gladness to the heart. Even though a mother may suffer and scream in pain and torment, even though she may come close to death when giving birth, as soon as she hears the sound of the baby's cry, she is soothed, she forgets all her pain, and her heart is comforted. She lifts the child to her heart, embraces it, and kisses it as soon as she hears that sound.*

*In just the same way God is both our Father and our Mother. How much pain He suffers to deliver us from this world of ignorance, from this world of sin, this world of karma, this world of anger! He has such a heavy burden to endure. Indeed, He carries all our burdens for us, and He shares all our suffering and torment in this world. He shares our pain and suffers the burden of carrying us.*

*When we emerge from this world of the five elements, this world of desire, mind, karma, anger, jealousy, and arrogance which all try to swallow us, if we say, "Amma," or, "My Father, my God!" that sound immediately soothes Him. It brings coolness and comfort, not only to God, our Father, but to all living creatures. They want to gather us to their hearts, to kiss and embrace us. Even if we have committed so many faults, so many sins, and caused so much suffering, even if we live forgetting our Father who is God, even if we despise God, even if we deny the existence of God, even if we scold God, see how tolerant He is. He continues to do His duty no*

*matter what we do. Even though our parents may forget us, God comes to help and protect us no matter where we are. We must understand how God protects us. If we understand that, we will know how He lives with us, always helping and protecting us. We will realize ourselves and Him.*

*My very precious children, a newborn child speaks so many languages, but it is not understood by its mother or father or even by those who are profoundly learned. The little ones speak millions of languages--the language of the crane, the dog, the cat, the monkey, the languages of man--yet the only ones who can understand are other babies. In the first year and a half of life, an infant runs the gamut of all languages and sounds. The monkey is inside, man is inside, the entire world is there inside the baby. It speaks the language of jinns, fairies, angels, gnanis and the language of God. It speaks every language, even the rustling of the ant, the buzzing of the mosquito, and the humming of the bees. The baby speaks all their languages and is a friend to every creature--the birds are its friends and it plays happily with them, even the snake is its friend. This universal language makes the baby everyone's friend. It has no prejudice and it makes no distinctions of color or whatever.*

*No matter where we take a baby, it knows the language of God. Others may not comprehend, but God understands. God hears the baby's voice, and every voice that floats on the wind is understood by the baby. Unity understands, compassion understands, the child*

*understands, and all other beings understand these languages. Man alone does not understand. Why is that? Because man has changed. Man has forgotten the language that others have not.*

*If two babies are brought together, they speak to each other; they make some kind of noise. They understand each other and become friends. No matter what part of the world they may come from, the two of them will start to play together. They become friends no matter what color they may be. Bring a baby from the east and leave it with a baby from the west, and they will talk in their common language; bring another baby from the north or the south, and they will speak their common language. The baby understands every possible language because it understands unity, peace, happiness, and joy. That language is understood by the baby alone. It does not speak the temporary languages of the world which human beings have learned; instead it knows all the original languages and speaks with joy and happiness, without sorrow or suffering. All its languages bring unity and happiness, and the baby lives in and enjoys that unity.*

*Because the baby knows the language of every living creature, it can speak to any life that comes near it. The baby even has a language to converse with God. Even if we have learned all the languages of the world, if we want to converse with God we must become a baby and learn that original language, the original words, the original unity, peace, and equality, the language we spoke when we were born, the language which the world cannot recognize. We*

*can speak to God with this language, but our mothers and fathers will not understand it; religions, racial prejudice, philosophies, scriptures, and literature will not comprehend. That language will not be understood by any knowledge that has been nurtured in the world. The world will look upon us as dreaming, blind men who cannot describe what they see. The language we spoke when we were babies is understood only by our Father who is God and by those who live in peace and equality.*

*When we speak this language, when we discover that equality, that peace, that justice, that unity, and that exalted state, when we are like babies, when we live as little children and behave as little children, what do we find? We find peace and tranquillity. We find the unity and love which embraces everyone. We may totter and fall while embracing each other, but we will do so in unity and love. This is the quality of our play as God's children--we play with Him, and He understands our language, our speech, and our wisdom. This is the language we can use to converse with God, our Father. These are the qualities we must have to live in His kingdom. This is His speech, these are His qualities, and this is the state in which He lives. We must acquire that state in this world. We must embrace all lives as our own life and look after every living creature as we look after ourselves, as does the baby who hands some of its food to another child or even takes food from its own mouth to give it to another. Just as babies live with these qualities in that state, we too can live with our Father if we have these qualities. This is the language He understands, this is the love He understands, this is*

*the justice and the judgment He knows. If we have these qualities, we will understand the language we need to converse with Him.*

*My very precious children, that is what we call being a baby, being a little child. My very precious children, we must learn this language and acquire the good qualities and the happiness of this language. We must understand the clarity, the meaning, and the peace of this language. My precious children, the state we call infancy is a state in which we try to reach God's state, try to learn everything from God, to acquire the qualities of God, to be one with God, and to know ourselves.*

*We must keep on being students, learning. As long as we remain students, we are prepared to learn. As long as we live in peace, happiness, and unity, as long as we live as one race, as long as we live in harmony and unity, we can call ourselves little babies. The feeling of 'I' will have left us, ego will have left, selfishness will have left, and any sense of difference or prejudice will have left. Vanity will be gone, anger will be gone, hatred will be gone, hastiness will be gone, and the sense of my race, your race, my religion, your religion will be gone. The feeling that my language and my writing are different from yours will be gone. Just as that little baby speaks all languages in unity, we must become students and try to understand the meaning of all the languages we spoke earlier. We must understand the truth and unity in that language, the equality and happiness we perceived in it. We must extract the meaning and explanation of everything we said during that time.*

*My precious children, if we do become students, discarding our selfishness, our pride and vanity, our anger, the discrimination among languages and all the temporary things we learned, then we can really begin to learn. As long as we remain students, we will never grow old. As long as we are prepared to learn we will stay young, never aging. But the moment we say, "I have studied and I know," we begin to grow old. As soon as we stop being a student, we begin to age. The moment we let ourselves be praised as an important person, we grow old. When we are vain and proud, we do not allow further learning. The moment we become a teacher instead of a student, we grow old. The moment we become a swami, our learning is finished. We grow old, the Angel of Death appears, and we have to face Judgment Day. The moment we stop being a student, we age, time passes, our intelligence disappears, all the benefits of our life retreat, and we are left to face our Judgment Day.*

*My dear children, if we can remain as students, we will remain eternally young in the state of a baby. We will speak like a baby and grow in the protection of God, our Father. God will lift us up, embrace us, and speak to us. He understands that language, He understands that love, and He will feed us with the milk of His love. As long as we continue to learn we can dwell in the presence of God and be with Him. We will live in His presence, and it will become His duty to raise us. But the moment we become a teacher, praiseworthy, learned, a guru, a swami, we forfeit God's protection. Then what? The only thing left for us is the Angel of Death and*



*satan instead of God. There is only hell for us after that, only maya, vanity, pride, anger, selfishness, all the praise and doubt of the world, all the treachery, deceit, trickery, and hypocrisy of saying things we do not feel. We are left with these qualities the moment we stop learning. This is hell.*

*If we stop learning, all the passion, anger, miserliness, envy, greed, fanaticism, arrogance, karma, maya, intoxicants, lust, murder, theft, and falsehood which left while we were learning will return to attach themselves to us again. Hell will come back to us and we will age. The Angel of Death is certain to follow, and our lives will be poured like oil onto the fires of hell. However, my precious children, as long as we are babies, as long as we are prepared to learn, we speak every language, we comprehend every language, and we are able to comfort every life. We are able to converse with every life, with the sparrows and all the birds, with cattle and goats, with snakes and scorpions. We can speak to all God's creations. As soon as they see these good qualities, God's love and His actions, as soon as they see that happiness, every creature will bow in obeisance. Birds and animals will bow down, and they will love us and come to play without fear.*

*We must realize that it is in this state that we can live with God and that it is truth which understands the baby's language. Only if we are like babies do we remain young. Only then do we have a place in the kingdom of God, remaining eternally young, without death, without rebirth, without perishing or being destroyed. In that state,*

*we are not governed by time and we are without want. We are that mystery, that secret which is the only secret, the only mystery, the only power which is God, our Father. We must realize this and think about it. No matter how much we study, we must resolve to continue learning. We must want to live with our Father and be one with our Father. We must love all lives as our own, love our neighbors and our brothers as ourselves, and comfort and show compassion to every living creature. When such qualities come into us, God will understand our language. He will hear our sounds, and He will understand our speech, our wisdom, our love, our unity, and our peacefulness.*

*My very precious children, youth is being a student. Youth is learning. It is a state of peace and equality, a state in which we can be one with our Father and live with our Father. Youth is a state in which God who is both our Father and our Mother never leaves us. He protects us and looks after us. If we could only think about this, my very precious children, and try to live in this state, understanding what this language means. We must try to understand and speak that language. Then God will understand. That is the baby's state, the student's state. We must be eternal babies and learn the language of heaven, the secrets of heaven, the secrets of God, God's qualities, His actions, and the wealth of His grace. We must learn the mystery that is God's. We must learn every aspect of His qualities and duties, everything about Him, everything He does. God speaks every language and feeds each of*

*His creations according to its need. He speaks to each life and each creation. We, too, must learn to speak that language again.*

*But when we do this the world will not understand. People with racial or color prejudice and people with religious bias will not understand. This language is not understood by the world or by worldly institutions. They will say, "We don't know what this baby is babbling about. He is talking unintelligibly. But never mind, let's show our love to him, pat him on the head, and move on." We can be certain that the language we use to talk to God will not be understood by the world. Our present state of ignorance, passion, and arrogance will not understand that language. Our envy, our racial and color prejudice, our fanaticism, our bigotry, and the knowledge we have acquired from books will not understand. Only when we become babies and continue to learn will we understand. This is the way to acquire eternal youth. If we remain as babies and keep learning, we will live in the presence of God, our Father. If we try to become wise, we will live with our Father and we will never leave Him, we will never need to say farewell. Then we will be able to speak to our Father, we will understand His language, and He will give us His commandments.*

*However, my dearest children, if we say, "I am great," or "These are mine," if we proudly say, "I have studied, I am a leader, I have status and influence, I have come to rule the world," then by praising ourselves we separate ourselves from God; we leave our Father and go to hell. As long as we stay with Him, we are a baby and a*

*student, we have patience, equality, peacefulness, and tolerance. But if we leave that state, we pass into divisiveness, doubt, suspicions, the desire of satan, and the antics and pranks of the monkey-mind. We are fascinated by the hypnotic display of maya. It is a time of darkness when we desire earth, gold, and sensual pleasures, and we are divided from God, our Father. We must work hard to stay with Him, to be little children willing to learn, willing to ask our Father, willing to learn His language.*

*My very precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes who are the life within my life, we must think about this. We are wasting our lives. Shouldn't we always be like little babies? Shouldn't we always stay with our Father? Shouldn't we remain with our Father, never leaving Him? The only time we have any happiness is when we are with Him. When we have understanding, we have unity and peace. Whether there is joy or sorrow, we live happily and harmoniously with everyone, speaking and understanding every language, realizing everything. That time of babyhood is eternal youth, when we have that beauty of the heart and body, that beauty of the face, the beauty of wisdom, and the beauty of unity, and everyone picks us up to embrace us with love.*

*We must not forfeit our youth and be transformed into an old age of vanity, pride, and qualities which are not God's. That is what old age is: the qualities of satan, a dark, black face, a face which speaks with envy and jealousy and reveals the qualities of the dog of desire and the monkey which makes us say what we do not feel inside. It*

*is a hard, black, granite heart without compassion, riddled with holes where snakes live. God does not dwell in a place where there is so much darkness. God's qualities are like the baby's, but satan's qualities are those of pride. God's qualities, His language, and His speech bring comfort and peace. They display compassion for everyone. His language is the language of love, of grace and unity, the language which speaks to all creations, which plays with everyone and makes them happy. This is God's love. Satan's love is discrimination, differences, murder, separations, I am greater than you, I ain bigger than you, desire for praise, treachery, vengeance, the qualities of the lion, the tiger, and the bear, killing one another, eating another life. These divisive forces which attack and hurt others, these qualities of hell which tear others to bits and eat them, these qualities of fire which burn everything-- these are the qualities of satan, the qualities which point to the aging which points to death and burning in hell. These are the qualities which divide us from God.*

*My very dear children, let us think about this separation from our Father. The secret of not separating from our Father is to remain a student, a baby who knows all languages. Those who are older are separated from that speech, from those good qualities, and from their Father. They have gone to hell. We must realize that there are endless secrets to be learned about our Father, about His limitless love, and about the infinite, undiminishing wealth of His grace. His mystery is far beyond our wisdom. There is so much to learn, so much to investigate within His mystery, His wealth, His grace, His*

*infinite duties, and the joy of those duties. There is so much to see and learn. To learn all this we must be students, we must go on learning, we must remain as babies. As we become young and stay young, we acquire that beauty, and as we go on learning, the love of our Father grows inside us. As that love grows, He embraces us more and more. As He holds us closer, more of His light pours into us, and as that light pours into us, the darkness recedes and we receive the love of every creation. We must think about this.*

*Precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, always keep trying to regain that eternal youth so that you can learn from God, our Father. He knows and understands your language. Learn that language which is your Father's; then you will understand Him. Let us remain eternally young through that common language and never leave our Father. The world will not understand, even our own father and mother will not understand. No one except God will comprehend that language, that secret, the secret of your prayers, the secret of your learning, the secret of the wealth of His grace, of unity, of peace, of equality, the secret of your life, the secret of your Father, the secret of never perishing, of never dying, of having no birth, no death, the secret of eternal youth. These are the secrets you will learn if you are eternally a student. These are secrets no one else knows.*

*My very dear children, if you want to attain that state of peace and tranquillity, you must learn the language of God, your Father. He alone will understand; others will not. Let the world keep its books,*

*its languages and separations. God does not understand the languages the world uses. The language spoken by one person is not understood by the next; this is the way of the world. Only satan can make sense of these divisive languages, but what a true student says is understood by God. Every child must think about this. My very precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, if we do this as babies, if we reflect on this as babies, we will achieve the benefit of this birth, eternal youth, peace, and equality. Every child, please think about this.*

*Just as electricity is extracted from water, just as we breathe in a tiny magnetic bit from the air which sustains life, just as we discover precious gems buried in the earth, just as we take the light from the sun and draw the coolness of the moon through the ether, we must throw away the darkness of our desires and extract that tiny atom of God's grace and wealth. Just as we extract the essence of the five elements, earth, fire, water, air, and ether, we must extract peace from the body, compassion from God, and learning from His mystery. This is the way to understand with wisdom, the way to develop the wisdom which extracts the essence of each thing.*

*We must use the wisdom we have to understand each thing, extract its essence, and learn from it. We must learn, my very precious children. We must take the necessary understanding from every book we read. We must take the point from every letter we look at. We must extract the essence of everything we see just as we*

*extract and use the essence of the medicine we might take. Even if we are ill, we must discard the pain and take in only peace and understanding. In just this way, my very precious children, a little baby takes in only the point. Like that, we must take in that point of God's qualities from everything we see, extracting only the point and discarding everything else.*

*Just as we are unable to understand what a baby says, the world does not understand what God says. Only those who are the right age can do that. When a baby speaks God hears, and when God speaks the baby understands. We must develop that embracing love, that peacefulness which has no selfishness. But only that point will understand, my dearest children, and that is called youth, eternal youth. Only then are we young. Only then are we students living with our Father as young children must.*

*We must remember, my precious children, if we stay in the presence of our Father our beauty will never fade, we will never age. Our sense of unity, of peacefulness, justice, duty, and righteousness will never leave us. As long as we have that beauty, we will never age and our bodies will never change or grow old. Please think about this, my very dear children. This is what we have to learn. This is what we have to extract and understand from all that we do. To understand this and to be students, we must begin to understand the language of God. We spoke it when we were infants, didn't we? That is the language that cools every heart. The words we used in the first year or two of life were God's language and*



*God's qualities. We must transform ourselves into students of that age; only then will we understand the mysterious secret of God's wisdom, His qualities, and His actions.*

*My dearest children, be quite certain that as long as we fail to reach that state of babyhood we are divided from God and we are aging. We must not accept this aging that separates us from God. We must not take on those qualities that keep us from Him. Instead we should try to hold on to the youthfulness which keeps us with God and never separates us from Him. Then we will remain in our Father's kingdom. The moment we leave Him, we are in the kingdom of hell. We should never leave His presence or His kingdom.*

*Precious children, each one of you please think about this and try to establish this state. Please be students living with our Father, taking on His qualities. Try to acquire wisdom in a state of freedom and liberation. This is the state of our soul, the freedom of our soul, the resplendent light of freedom. We must not waste our time or throw it away. We must use it to learn the speech and the qualities of our Father. Let us try very hard to remain with Him and never leave.*

*May we live as students always in His presence. May every child reflect on this. My precious children, try to learn that language, and never, never think of yourself as great or famous. As long as there is more to investigate, we are students. The moment we complete*

*all our research we become God and we receive the kingdom of God. But until our research is finished we must continue to learn, and the only way to truly learn is to remain with Him. He is the king, and you must remain with Him as His young prince or princess, learning as a student until He crowns you. We must learn. We must try to attain this peace and equality with God's qualities and unity. That is the best kind of learning.*

*The language our Father understands, the language the baby understands, is understood by no one else. Truth is not understood by the world, by books, by religions or philosophies. The speech of the eternal student, the eternal youth, is no more intelligible to the world than a baby's. That one mysterious language is the mystery we must try to learn. My precious children, as you continue to understand more and more, the world might bite you, scold you, or chase you away. Even a mother doesn't understand the baby's language, but that is the way of the world. Until the baby learns what the mother imposes on it and says what the mother wants, until the mother makes the baby think as she thinks and speak her own language, she does not understand. Until then only God, the true Father, understands.*

*God provides the language, the understanding, the food, the truth, the freedom, the liberation of the soul, justice, and judgment. This is what we must learn from our Father. No one else will understand; the world will never understand that language. Why not? Because the world only knows the temporary languages it learns for this*

*temporary life. The world will only understand if we speak its language. If we remain with God, only He will understand.*

*My very precious children, may we understand this and find a way to search for wisdom, to have peace of mind, lasting happiness, and the kingdom of heaven. May we find a way to stay there eternally. Amin. May God grant us this blessing with His grace. All wealth, all grace is with God, our Father. All wisdom, all treasures are His. The age of eternal youth is with Him. May we reach that age of no separation from Him, may we take on the beauty of being students, may we understand that subtle mystery. Amin. May God bless us with His grace and His qualities. Amin. May He bless us with His actions. Amin. May He bless us with His conduct and His unity, may He give us His compassion, and may He give us truth and that life which never leaves Him. May He gather us to His heart, accept us as babies, and protect us. Amin.*

**“The End”**  
**of**  
**“The Full Text”**  
**From “Chapter 04”,**  
**Called “Eternal Youth”,**  
**From The Book,**  
**“A Book of God’s Love”,**  
**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).**

-----

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” Obtaining “Your Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind” And You Have Truly Become “A True Human Being”, And Within “That” You Have Truly Become “A Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To**

**“Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Site “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” of “Daily Facebook Comments”

And "[Additional References](#)" (In Process) And Our "[Facebook Group](#)" And "[Additional Bawa Quotations](#)" And "[Their Pluses](#)" For More On "[These Wisdom Points](#)", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And [Now See](#)

*"[Sandakumaran's](#)"*  
(*"[The Prince of Peace](#)"*)  
Song To "[God](#)"

Plus "[The Understanding](#)" of It.

-----  
"The End"  
of "[The Review](#)" of "[Part F](#)"  
of "[Your Life](#)"  
-----

07. "[The Review](#)" of "[Part G](#)" of "[Your Life](#)"

"[Part G](#)"  
II

**Knowing "Your Current Stage"**  
**And**  
**Knowing "Your Current Charity"**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Stage"**  
**Go To Knowing "Your Current Charity"**

**Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review "Part G" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both "Your Current Stage" (See "God-Talking Comment 14") And "Your Current Charity" (See "God-Talking Comment 15"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In "Your Grave", And In "Your Hereafter", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, "If You Are A Wise Child", Now For Our Age, And "Not Just A Foolish Child", Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----



**Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review**

**Knowing "Your Current Stage".**

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Stage"**

**Bawa. As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 14", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage" Is Not As You Now "See It", Or As You Now "Believer In It", Or As You Now "Understand It", Or As You Now "Experience It", Or As You Now "Pray To It", Or As You Now "Do Duty & Service To It", Or As You Now Expect To "Have It" Both In "This World" And in "Your Next World", And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To "Have It" In "Your Grave", That Is, As "One With" It, if you like, and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. For In Truth "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage" Is "An Elemental Power", That Is,**

**"Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage Is**

**“An Elemental Power”**

That **Dawns**  
In **“The Place”**  
Where **There Is**  
An **“I”**,

That Is,

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/  
Worship/Stage Is**

**“An Elemental Power”**

That **Dawns**

Within **“Your Impure Heart/Mind”**  
When You **“Have NOT Truly Learned”**

**“How NOT To Be There”**,  
As **“Separate From” God Within You,**

**So**

**“God Can Be There”**  
**As “One With” You Within Him,**

if **you** like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, **“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/  
Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage” Is**  
**“An Elemental Power”**, As **Bawa Muhaiyadeen (Ral.) Teaches**  
**Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving**  
**Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyadeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well**  
**Pleased”**, **Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”**, if **you** like, and that is  
for sure. Amen.

-----

**Destroying**  
**“Your False Heart”**  
**That In Truth**  
**Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life”**  
**In “Your 8 Hell Body”**

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of “Part A” of “Chapter 03”, Called “The World Within and Without”, That Is, Destroying “Your False Heart” That In Truth is Now “Your 8 Hell Life” In “Your 8 Hell Body”, That Is, In “The Beautiful Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “The Wisdom of Man”, Also See “A Partial On-line Version”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

“The Beginning”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Part A” of “Chapter 03”,  
Called “The World Within and Without”,  
From The Book,  
“The Wisdom of Man”,  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).

*May the wealth of grace which is known as Allahu, fill your hearts,  
overflow from your hearts, and resonate and shine from your hearts  
as the light of the grace of wisdom. Amen.*

*May all of you dispel the disease known as the world,  
The dog known as desire,  
The demon known as the mind,  
The torpor known as illusion,  
The pleasure that is the dream,  
The sadness that is the darkness of ignorance,*

*The karma that is the torpor of the world,  
The evil actions of kalam (or time, which is comprised of arrogance,  
karma, and illusion), that leads you to Kalan (to the Angel of Death),  
And the nature and games of the five elements that collect and  
praise time.*

*May you dispel all these things and go beyond them to Allah, the  
original treasure which stands in the open space, the treasure of  
the innermost heart.*

*May God give you the grace of His wisdom to dispel all these evils.  
Amen. May God fill your hearts with His grace. Amen.*

*Children, may you be given exalted wisdom, exalted conduct,  
exalted patience, exalted truth, the exaltedness of God's  
compassion, and the exaltedness of good thoughts and good  
intentions. May God give you more and more of this grace.*

**The End”**  
**of**  
**“A Short Excerpt”**  
**From “Part A” of “Chapter 03”,**  
**Called “The World Within and Without”,,**  
**From The Book,**  
**“The Wisdom of Man”**  
**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).**

-- And --

“The Beginning”

of

“The Full Text”

From “Part A” of “Chapter 03”,

Called “The World Within and Without”,

From The Book,

“The Wisdom of Man”,

By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -

In “The Name of God”,

The Most Merciful,

The Most Compassionate.

His Holiness Teaches Us:

“Part A”

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim. In the name of God, the Most Merciful, the Most Gracious.*

*May Allah, the unfathomable ruler of grace, the One who is incomparable love and gives undiminishing wealth, the One who gives the fragrance which the mind cannot perceive, grant you His*

*resonance, His explanation, the radiance of wisdom, and the plenitude of the clarity of the soul.*

*May He give and give this to you, protect you, and nourish you.*

*Children, may the treasure of the heart known as Allahu which gives and gives but never diminishes, protect you and give you grace.*

*Children, may He protect you, all your brothers and sisters, all your relations, all your friends, all who are with you, all the devotees of God, all who have wisdom, and all who are intermingled with your love. May God protect all of you.*

*May the wealth of grace which is known as Allahu, fill your hearts, overflow from your hearts, and resonate and shine from your hearts as the light of the grace of wisdom. Amen.*

*May all of you dispel the disease known as the world,  
The dog known as desire,  
The demon known as the mind,  
The torpor known as illusion,  
The pleasure that is the dream,*

*The sadness that is the darkness of ignorance,  
The karma that is the torpor of the world,*

*The evil actions of kalam (or time, which is comprised of arrogance, karma, and illusion), that leads you to Kalan (to the Angel of Death), And the nature and games of the five elements that collect and praise time.*

*May you dispel all these things and go beyond them to Allah, the original treasure which stands in the open space, the treasure of the innermost heart.*

*May God give you the grace of His wisdom to dispel all these evils. Amen. May God fill your hearts with His grace. Amen.*

*Children, may you be given exalted wisdom, exalted conduct, exalted patience, exalted truth, the exaltedness of God's compassion, and the exaltedness of good thoughts and good intentions. May God give you more and more of this grace.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, may God give all of you long lives without illness, undiminishing wealth, the clear treasure of wisdom which will not be hypnotized by the mind, the wealth of the might of grace, and the determination and certitude of faith in God which is untouched by the evil actions and torpor of the elements.*

*I am praying that God give you this grace. Amen.*

*Precious jeweled lights of my eyes, we have been born as human beings. In this world, man has been called the most wondrously*



*clear and wise creation. It has been said that the existence of man is very rare and unique.*

*Man is a mystery to the world, and the One who created the mystery known as man is also a mystery. Man-God, Insan Kamil, or perfected man is the mystery within the mystery that is the mysterious power of Allah.*

*God is the mystery which resplends in perfection (kamal), and Insan Kamil is the mystery within the mystery. When the two become one, existing as wisdom within wisdom, as speech within speech, as prayer within prayer, as meditation within meditation, as sound within sound, as food within food, and as life within life - that is the mystery.*

*When the two intermingle and dwell as one within one, that is the secret, that is the secret within the secret.*

*That mystery exists when God is within man and man is within God. Man is a mystery to God, and God is a mystery to man. Resonating as a resonance, explaining and shining as an explanation, radiating as a radiance, this state and this secret (of the "Oneness of God and True Man") will be known by man.*

*God will be known by man, man will be known by God, and man and God will dwell in one place. In that state, man is a secret within God, and God is a secret within man.*

*Precious children, jeweled light of my eyes, in this state (as the mystery and secret within God), man is truly a man. This is what man must realize in this world; He must realize the rarity of his birth.*

*Precious children of this funny family, this tiny ant man has an explanation as small as he is:*

*"Pretend to believe in the world  
but do not believe in it."*

*The meaning: Not everyone born with the form of man is a man, and not everything that lives in the world has wisdom. Of all the things that appear in the world, there is not one that does not kill, and there is not one that does not eat.*

*Nothing that lives in the world lives without hunger, illness, old age, or death.*

*Everything that has a form made of the five elements has hunger, illness, old age, and death.*

*It is said that when hunger comes, the ten good qualities and the divine analytic wisdom which distinguishes and sees, fly away. The pangs of hunger can destroy wisdom. The selfishness of the body exists as desire, blood-ties, attachments, religions, races, castes,*

*separations, philosophies, scriptures, differences, praise, and blame.*

*There are 17 puranas, or ancient epics, which make up the world - arrogance, karma, and maya, or illusion; the three sons of maya: tarahan, singhan, and suran; lust, hatred, miserliness, greed, fanaticism, envy, intoxicants, desire, theft, murder, and falsehood.*

*Creation is the world in which you now exist and in which you are now studying.*

*The qualities of all the 17 puranas exist in the creations of this world. The creations catch and eat each other, kill each other, conquer each other, hypnotize each other, drink each other's blood, praise each other, and blame each other.*

*They perform four hundred trillion, ten thousand kinds of spiritual miracles, energies, mesmerism, magics, mantric magic, illusory magic, sexual games, arts, sciences, and sexual teachings.*

*The beauty of form, the visions seen by the eyes, the music heard by the ears, the smells smelled by the nose, the tastes tasted by the tongue, all the energies of the five elements, the qualities of the 17 puranas, and the millions and millions of shadows within the puranas are all contained in the huge world that exists within the heart of man. That world contains the 18,000 universes. It lies within man, and man lies within it.*

*Sometimes man praises the world and sometimes he blames it. Sometimes it makes him happy and sometimes it makes him sad. Man thinks that he can reach liberation in this world, and he studies its histories. Because he exists in this state, he might try to catch, kill, and eat, praise or blame any of these creations. But actually, man contains the world within himself.*

*Children, the intellect of man can perceive that there are two worlds. One is within his heart, and the other is the world outside which is seen by his eyes and perceived by his senses.*

*In this world of physical visions, he sees each creation and gives it a name, such as 'animal', 'dog', 'fox', 'tree', 'bush', 'vulture', 'eagle', or 'monkey'. These animals are visible to the eyes. When he looks at these works of art, he might write stories about them, sing songs about them, or praise them.*

*But in both worlds, animals will come to try to kill a man of truth, a man of mystery. They will come to eat him and to destroy him. We must pretend to believe them. We must act in such a way as to deceive them, and then we must escape. Man must escape from these 'animals' in order to leave this world.*

*Man must understand this with mysterious wisdom. He must deceive those things, pretend to believe them, and then escape. If he believes in them, they will destroy and eat his unique birth. If he*

*believes in them, they will kill his connection to that unique mystery. We must pretend to believe in them, deceive them, and escape. Otherwise, they will try to kill our connection to the mystery, and they will try to kill us.*

*This is one thing that the ant man says.*

*The second thought is:*

***"Believe in God,  
do not pretend to believe in Him."***

*Believe in God. Believe in the one point. Believe in the One God, the mysterious God. He will embrace and protect you. That one point is the mystery.*

*Believe in the treasure which exists as man within God and God within man. Believe in that treasure. That will protect you. You can exist within it.*

*Do not pretend to believe in God. That will destroy you. If you pretend to believe in Him, that deception will destroy you. Believe in God with determination.*

*Children, precious jeweled lights within my eyes, this is what all who are with us and all who have taken the unique birth of man must know. We must try to know this state and act accordingly.*

**“The End”  
of “Part A”  
See “Part B”**

**That Is,**

**“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
of “Part A” From “Chapter 03”,  
Called “The World Within and Without”,  
From The Book,  
“The Wisdom of Man”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.**

-----

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is,  
Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your  
Innermost Heart” Destroying “Your False Heart” That In Truth Is  
Now “Your 8 Hell Life” In “Your 8 Hell Body”, And In “This Way”,  
And In Truth Only In “This Way”, Obtaining “Your Eternal Youth” of  
“Your Mind”, And You Have Truly Become “A True Human Being”,  
And Within “That”, You Have Truly Become “A Perfected True  
Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You  
Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly**

**Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is,**

**By  
Destroying  
“Your False Heart”**

**That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life”  
In “Your 8 Hell Body”**

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In**

Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To



Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See [Our New Web Site](#) "[Daily Facebook Comments](#)" And "[Our Download Option](#)" of "[Daily Facebook Comments](#)" And "[Additional References](#)" (In Process) And Our "[Facebook Group](#)" And "[Additional Bawa Quotations](#)" And "[Their Pluses](#)" For More On "[These Wisdom Points](#)", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And [Now See](#)

[“Sandakumaran’s”](#)  
([“The Prince of Peace”](#))  
Song To [“God”](#)

Plus [“The Understanding”](#) of It.

-----

Bawa. So Next [My Dearest Loving Children](#), Lets Review

Knowing "[Your Current Charity](#)".

Go To [Knowing "Your Current Charity"](#)

Bawa. As Explained In "[God-Talking Comment 15](#)", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, "[Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/](#)

Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice /Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity” Is “An Elemental Power”, That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity” Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,

That Is,

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship”  
Stage/Charity” Is**

**“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns**

**Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”**

**“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,**

**So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/  
Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/  
Charity”” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyadeen**

(Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Obtaining  
“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”  
of “Your Mind”

In Order To Reach  
And To “See And Speak” To “God”  
Disappearing Into “God”,  
And Then  
Appearing Again Within “God”

But Now  
As  
“The Understanding”  
of “God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,

if **God** like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Longer Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of “Part B” of “Chapter 03”, Called “The World Within and Without”, That Is, Destroying “Your False Heart” That In Truth is Now “Your 8 Hell Life” In “Your 8 Hell Body”, That Is, In “The Beautiful Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “The Wisdom of Man”, Also See “A Partial On-line Version”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**“The Beginning”  
of  
“A Longer Excerpt”  
From “Part B” of “Chapter 03”,  
Called “The World Within and Without”,  
From The Book,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.**

*This is how the four hundred trillion, ten thousand qualities of the spiritual forces and energies are given to man. All their differences are given to him. All the gods that are visible to him give him their qualities. And once they have given him their qualities, he dies within them.*

When he asks a favor of a lion, he becomes a lion.

When he asks a favor of a donkey, he comes back in the form of a donkey.

When he asks a favor of a dog, he comes back in the form of a dog.

When he asks a favor of a monkey, he comes back in the form of a monkey.

When he asks a favor of a demon, he comes back as a demon.

When he asks a favor of a devil, he comes back to drink blood.

*Like this, whatever he gives his attention to on the outside is what he will nourish on the inside. He takes everything which is outside and gathers it within himself. Outside they exist as forms, but inside, they exist as poisons, vapors, and spirits.*

*The world of scenes, the scenes of acting in this elemental world, are all outside, and they are gathered within the heart of man.*

*Therefore, my precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, as we begin to realize and understand, everything we see on the outside as form we will see within us as qualities and shadow forms which can subject us to many rebirths.*

*The forms are outside, but all their energies, forces, miracles, and abilities*

*appear in the heart of man. The world he sees outside is a dot. The world inside is just an atom, but he places so many things inside the atom world, worshipping and surrendering to them.*

*We must think of this state and we must understand which of these two worlds we must come to know.*

*Man takes things with form, makes them formless within himself, and then dies in that state. Then he takes that same form in his rebirth and loses his connection to God.*

*He forsakes the name of Man-God and reappears in the form of a snake, a scorpion, a dog, a fox, a donkey, an elephant, a demon, a monkey, a poison, a crab, a bird, or a fowl. Whatever sakti he attains, whatever miracle he believes, whatever he trusts, whatever he surrenders to, and whatever qualities he takes into himself will be the form of his rebirth.*

*In the end, he will be subject to one hundred and five million rebirths. He will be subject to all the four hundred trillion, ten thousand miracles and energies and will end up as a worm, an insect, and food for hell.*

*This is the world man nourishes for himself.*

*Whatever sakti he prays to is the sakti and the form which will be created formlessly in his heart. Man will be reborn as whatever idol*



*he prays to or places his intention upon and whatever form he gives life to in his heart.*

*As he gives his mind, his intellect, and his thoughts to those gods, as he makes love to those gods, a form is made and given life within him. That form, those qualities, those actions, those sounds, that behavior, that intelligence, and those abilities will come from the outside to the inside.*

*The same thing happens when a husband and wife join together. their minds, their thoughts, and their love are made one when they make love. An embryo is formed in the energies they bring about. Their noises, their sounds, their beauty, and their voices are all stamped onto that embryo, and they come into form.*

*The actions of the mother and the father come into the blood and tissues of the embryo. When the child is born, it will be similar to the mother or the father, in its appearance or in its sound, its qualities, or its actions.*

*When a man's mind, his intellect, and his devotion focus upon something, it is like the joining together of a man and a woman. The energies of the five elements (earth, fire, water, air, and ether) will exist within the form with which he joins, and there will be millions of differences within it.*

*As he loves those qualities and intermingles with them every second and every day, those qualities, actions, behavior, and saktis will all come to exist within him. Just as the qualities of the parents come into a child, so these qualities will come into a man's heart.*

*In his devotion, man has to give those qualities whatever they require. He must feed whatever sakti he raises within himself and whatever sakti he makes use of. He must feed all those things according to their forms.*

*Some must be given goats,  
Some must be given chickens,  
Some must be given murders,  
Some must be given intoxicants,  
Some must be given marijuana,  
Some must be given beer,  
Some must be given brandy,  
Some must be given opium,  
Some must be given LSD,  
Some must be given other hallucinogenic drugs,  
Some must be given woman,  
Some must be given blood.*

*Whatever food is necessary for the sakti inside is the food they must be given. Man must form that food inside and give it to them. Each sakti that is formed in the heart, whether it be murder, sin,*

*karma, or maya, must be given what it requires. Man must feed them if they are to grow. That is the world within.*

*If he raises the outside things inside and if he nourishes formed things formlessly, then he must become a slave and a servant to those things and must give them whatever they want. He must surrender to them, and ask favors of them.*

*He must take on their qualities, act with their actions, take repeated births, and eventually end up in hell. Then he will lose the connection to God and the connection to being a true man.*

*Whatever we raise,  
Whatever we love,  
Whatever we grow,  
Whatever we serve,*

*Whatever we perform pujas to and make offerings to,  
Whatever we become a slave to, and whatever we make into a god  
Will cause us to lose our connection to the true human being  
And our connection to God.*

*We must all realize this with wisdom.*

*We must recognize these saktis within ourselves. We must not place our trust in them or surrender to their qualities. All the formless saktis of the inner world must be chased out.*

*Without implanting any more saktis within us, we must chase out those already existing there. Those qualities, those elements, and those demons must be chased out and dispelled. All those forms must be dispelled.*

*Only when man loves the mystery within the mystery, the secret within the secret, the wisdom within wisdom, the life within life, and the resplendence within the resplendence which shines as man within man, and which exists as the ray within the ray known as wisdom; only when he loves the nature of that mystery which exists as absolute purity, when he makes that mystery come to life within himself and surrenders to that mystery, only then does he become that mysterious treasure.*

*When he believes in that mystery and dedicates himself to that mystery; when he places its qualities, actions, and powers into the world of wisdom and the world of souls within himself; when he makes that mystery come into form within himself and serves it; when he disappears as the mystery into the mystery; when he takes into himself God's 3,000 gracious and beautiful qualities, God's quality of seeing all other lives as His own and protecting all lives without giving way to hunger, old age, illness, or death; when he takes into himself goodness, the love of all lives, surrender, balance, concentration, patience, tolerance, peace, justice, honesty, and good conduct; when the qualities of God's mystery take form*

*within him, and all God's actions exist within him, then the birth within him will be cut off. His destruction will have been destroyed.*

*Because God has no birth,  
A true man will have no birth.  
Because God has no darkness,  
He will have no darkness.*

*God has no torpor,  
So he will have no torpor.  
God has no idols,  
So he will have no idols.*

*God has no hunger,  
So he will have no hunger.  
God has no selfishness,  
So he will have no selfishness.  
God has no desire,  
So he will have no desire.*

*God has no lust,  
So he will have no lust.  
God is not fascinated by woman,  
So he will not be fascinated by woman.  
God is not fascinated by owning land and by material things,  
So he will not be fascinated by these.*

*God is not hypnotized by the mind,  
So he will not be hypnotized by the mind.  
God has no physical vision,  
So he will have no physical visions.  
God has no illness, old age, or death,  
So he will have no illness, old age, or death.*

*God's qualities do not change,  
So his qualities will not change.  
And because God is not fascinated by miracles,  
He will not be fascinated by miracles.*

*When God's incomparable and countless qualities and actions come to exist within man, man will exist in that mystery, he will have no birth or death, and he will have no evil. His state will be one of resplendent prayer to God, for prayer is to make God come into form within oneself.*

*But if anything other than God is kept within - any animal to which man surrenders, any sakti he desires, any miracle he wants to perform, whether he would like to fly in the sky, rule the earth, or possess gold - then the qualities of these intentions will exist within him.*

*In this state, the four hundred trillion, ten thousand miracles and qualities of the creations, their actions, and their forms will come into man. Taking on those actions, committing those murders, and*

*committing those sins will subject him to many millions of rebirths. In the end, he will exist as a worm in hell.*

*Man considers this to be devotion (this wanting what God has discarded); he considers this to be praiseworthy and miraculous. Because of this state, the creation with the face of a man is subject to being ruled from within by animals.*

*The qualities, the actions, the conduct, and the worship of animals come to exist within him.*

*Finally, he dies with those animal actions. He dies in murder, sin, arrogance, and in the teachings of the 17 puranas. He dies and is reborn.*

*One who thinks with wisdom and takes God's form within himself will reach the state of Man-God, or Insan Kamil.*

*He will become one without form.*

*He will become one who is forever mature.*

*He will become one who is that mystery and is incomparable.*

*He will become the plenitude which transcends beginning and end.*

*He will become one who transcends separation,*

*Who has no birth or destruction,*

*And who has no wife or child.*

*He will become one who is not bound by the connection to maya*

*And who has no desire, torpor or hunger.*

*One who forms this power within himself will be without birth, death, diminishing or end.*

*He will be the power within the power.*

*He and God will be one;*

*He and God will be in the same place;*

*He and God will do the same work*

*And have the same power.*

*Without this state, all the saktis man raises in his heart and all the scenes he sees in the outside world will take form within him, and they will become his idols. He will perform pujas to them and take on their qualities, actions, and forms. This will result in many millions of rebirths.*

*One who does not take these saktis into himself will not be reborn. If he does not take these forms into himself, then he will have the form of man, the beauty of God, the qualities of God, the pure and resplendent light, and the beauty of the undiminishing and perfect treasure which transcends race and religion.*

*He will be a king to the three worlds, he will be a messenger of God. He will be within God, and God will be within him. The two will be one and will rule the kingdom of God. Only if this state comes within one can he truly be called a man.*



*His form will be different, his actions will be different, his prayer will be different, and his power will be different. That power will be the connection between him and God.*

*If we would all understand this and act accordingly, it would be good.*

*It is not the One who created man who has subjected him to these many rebirths, deaths, sadness, and happinesses.*

*God gave all three worlds to man; the world of souls, this earth world which is the world of hell, and the world of God which is the world of grace and wisdom. He gave man the potential to be the king of these three worlds. God gave the majesty of ruling these three worlds to man.*

*Two of these worlds exist within and one is seen on the outside.*

*The world of hell is seen on the outside. That is the world of drama, the world of God's creation, the world of form, and the world of God's art. The 18,000 universes and everything in them, the seven layers of the earth and the seven realms of the sky, all the beauties and all the forms have been sculpted and revealed in this world of God's creation and artistry.*

*The creations, the beings, their lives, their qualities, their food, their intellect, and their abilities have all been created so that we may understand our Father's artistry, and so that we may understand their qualities.*

*We must study all the lessons our Father has given. We must praise our Father, accept His splendor, and know that He is more beautiful than any of those things. All the explanations and lessons in the creations in all the universes are His books.*

*Each creation is one of God's books. They are all God's stories. Each reveals His secrets. Each reveals His mystery.*

*When we look at the beauty, the qualities, and the actions of the earth, the sky, the sun, the moon, the stars, the reptiles, the birds, the four-legged animals, The jewels, the water, the earth, the air, the fire, man, monkeys, ants, rats, and all creations, we can see that each of them contains one of God's stories.*

*We must understand these stories and realize that there is no Father other than God, that He has no form, and that He has no shape. We must know this with determined faith.*

***We must act with the qualities of our Father.  
We must take form in those actions,  
Becoming conceived within Him,***

*Becoming embryonic forms within Him,  
Taking form within Him,  
Becoming light within Him,*

*Receiving life within Him,  
Receiving completion within Him,  
Receiving the eye of wisdom within Him,  
Receiving the nose of wisdom within Him,  
Receiving that taste of the tongue of wisdom within Him,  
Receiving the perception and the sounds of the ear of wisdom  
within Him,*

*Receiving His innermost heart within Him,  
Receiving His undiminishing, unwanting, forever-giving hands of  
wisdom,*

*Receiving legs within Him  
Which can walk through the whole world in one second,  
Receiving the boon of never being hungry,*

*And receiving eternal life without illness, old age, death, or birth.*

*We must be conceived and take form within God's womb. We must  
grow within Him, and we must exist within Him forever. When we  
are born from within God, we will be in the form of Man-God.*

*When all these things are learned, when we establish ourselves in that state, the story born from within God will be Man-God/God-Man.*

*The light body which is born from within Him is called His son. That form is the body of Man-God, the body of wisdom, the resplendent body. That resplendence dawns from within resplendence. It is formed within God and born from within Him.*

*That is when the two bodies live as one body. That is when two aspects live in one place.*

The End”  
of  
“A Longer Excerpt”  
From “Part B” of “Chapter 03”,  
Called “The World Within and Without”,  
From The Book,  
“The Wisdom of Man”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”

From “**Part B**” of “**Chapter 03**”,  
Called “**The World Within and Without**”,  
From The Book,  
“**The Wisdom of Man**”,  
By His Holiness **M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)**.

**Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim** -  
In “**The Name of God**”,  
**The Most Merciful,**  
**The Most Compassionate.**

**His Holiness Teaches Us:**

## **“Part B”**

*Children, the world exists in two ways. One way is outside. That is the world we can see ("outside" of us, the other world exists within us as who we are within us, which is the truth of us at any particular time on our journey, which God reveals at the time of our death, the truth of us at any particular time on our journey from the Creation of God within us, to True Man or Insan Kamil within God within us, as the mystery of God and True Man within us, which is man within God within us, and God within man within us, to the "Oneness of God and True Man" within us, as the secret of God and True Man within us, when "the two intermingle and dwell as one within one, that is the secret, that is the secret within the secret").*

*The birds, the reptiles, the four-legged animals, the eagles, the vultures,  
The thousand-legged insects, the eight-legged insects, the ten-legged insects,*

*The six-legged beetles, the crawling worms,  
The elephants, the lions, the cats, the fish,  
The oceans, the lands, the mountains, the caves,  
The fire, the water, the air, the earth,  
The sky, the sun, the moon, the stars, the clouds,  
The flowers, the trees,*

*The demons, the ghosts, the devils, the jinns, the fairies,  
The bears, the rhinoceroses,  
The countless and numberless millions, millions, billions, trillion creations,*

*And all the things that have appeared  
Can be seen on the outside.*

*From the tiny crawling ants and insects up to the largest of the creations,  
everything that appears has a sakti, or energy. Everything has certain abilities and miracles that they can perform.*

*If an ant bites you, how you will squirm! That is its miracle. If a snake bites us, we will fall unconscious and possibly even die; That is its sakti.*

*The birds fly in the sky and perform their saktis and miracles there. Eagles, vultures, and bats can see in places where human beings cannot, and they can find food through their sense of smell. They have those abilities.*

*Tigers, bears, lions, and elephants all have abilities and saktis to perform their miracles.*

*Showing their saktis and miracles, the trees, the fruits, and the flowers call out to entice the passerby, saying, "Come, come!" They call out to everyone. That is their sakti and their siddhi, or elemental miracle.*

*The fruits and flowers all send out their fragrances and say, "Come, come, I am here." They fascinate everyone that goes by, and they show their miracles.*

*Maya shows its beauty, its sound, and its melody, and it pulls on man.*

*Woman, possessions, land, and gold demonstrate their saktis, strengths, and miracles. They pull and hold onto man, trying to draw him to them and make him merge with them.*

*Lust, hatred, and miserliness come to man and attack him. They say, "Hey! Come here, look at this! Look at that!" They catch him and bring him under their control. They say, "Don't get up. Stay. This is for you."*

*Religions, castes, races, titles, and honors are also like that. Each one performs its own miracles and saktis. They are all miracles. Indeed, everything that can catch man has a miracle and a sakti.*

*There are many great and wondrous miracles in this world. There are four hundred trillion, ten thousand miracles and saktis that exist in the world.*

*They try to catch man, control him, and make him worship them. They make him surrender and pay obeisance to them. Desires for gold, land, and woman attack and attempt to catch and embrace man. They try to make him surrender to them and ask favors of them.*

*Man does pray to such things. He meditates on them and asks them for wisdom and grace. All these saktis must be looked at with wisdom.*

*If we look at them with wisdom,  
We will see that they are diseases which can kill us.  
We will see that they are demons which can make us dance.*



***We will see that they are the energies and miracles of ghosts, Demons, ghouls, devils, and witches.***

*Once a man is caught by these, he begins to make them his idols or gods, and he dedicates himself to them. He makes a snake his god. He surrenders to it and asks favors of it. The snake god gives him what it has, so he assumes the qualities and inner form of the snake.*

*When man makes a lion his god and surrenders to it, the lion god gives him what it has - it gives him its qualities and form.*

*When man makes an elephant his god, it gives him what it has - the triple dirt of arrogance, karma, and illusion.*

*When man makes karma his god, everything connected to karma is given to him. When he makes a vulture his god, the vulture's qualities of eating corpses are given to him.*

*When man makes an eagle his god, he takes on the qualities of a siddhar, one who flies and performs miracles in the sky, and the eagle's qualities of spotting and pouncing on rats, snakes, baby chicks, and cats.*

*When man makes a bull his idol and surrenders himself to it, he takes on the bull's form and the qualities of plowing the world, eating the world, and defecation on the world. He takes on the*

*bull's qualities of jumping on another, without knowing whether it is his mother, or child, or another cow from the herd.*

*When he takes a horse for his god and surrenders to it, the form and qualities of the horse are passed on to him. When he makes a donkey his god, the form and qualities of the donkey are passed on to him. When he makes a pig his idol, the qualities of the pig are passed on to him.*

*When he makes a rat his god, the qualities of treachery, deceit, and chewing holes become his qualities. When he makes a cat his god, he assumes the cat's qualities of stealing and drinking milk with its eyes shut. When he makes a fish his god, he receives the qualities of catching worms, swimming, and eating moss, insects, and filth.*

*When man makes water his god, all the worms, insects, beetles, dirt, and everything in the water are given to him. When he makes fire his god, the qualities of fire are given to him: the qualities of burning things and burning all the other gods, the qualities of anger, impatience, and temper.*

*When he makes the earth his god, he is given the four hundred trillion, ten thousand colors and hues of the earth. When he makes the air his god, the vapors and spirits of all creation are given to him, along with mind, desire, attachments, and so many kinds of winds which can cause destruction - hurricanes, gales,*

*thunderstorms, cyclones, and tornadoes. All the hurricanes and cyclones will be give to him.*

*The qualities of the air will not allow him a second of peace.*

*This is how the four hundred trillion, ten thousand qualities of the spiritual forces and energies are given to man. All their differences are given to him. All the gods that are visible to him give him their qualities. And once they have given him their qualities, he dies within them.*

*When he asks a favor of a lion, he becomes a lion.*

*When he asks a favor of a donkey, he comes back in the form of a donkey.*

*When he asks a favor of a dog, he comes back in the form of a dog.*

*When he asks a favor of a monkey, he comes back in the form of a monkey.*

*When he asks a favor of a demon, he comes back as a demon.*

*When he asks a favor of a devil, he comes back to drink blood.*

*Like this, whatever he gives his attention to on the outside is what he will nourish on the inside. He takes everything which is outside and gathers it within himself. Outside they exist as forms, but inside, they exist as poisons, vapors, and spirits.*

*The world of scenes, the scenes of acting in this elemental world, are all outside, and they are gathered within the heart of man.*

*Therefore, my precious children, jeweled lights of my eyes, as we begin to realize and understand, everything we see on the outside as form we will see within us as qualities and shadow forms which can subject us to many rebirths.*

*The forms are outside, but all their energies, forces, miracles, and abilities appear in the heart of man. The world he sees outside is a dot. The world inside is just an atom, but he places so many things inside the atom world, worshipping and surrendering to them.*

*We must think of this state and we must understand which of these two worlds we must come to know.*

*Man takes things with form, makes them formless within himself, and then dies in that state. Then he takes that same form in his rebirth and loses his connection to God.*

*He forsakes the name of Man-God and reappears in the form of a snake, a scorpion, a dog, a fox, a donkey, an elephant, a demon, a monkey, a poison, a crab, a bird, or a fowl. Whatever sakti he attains, whatever miracle he believes, whatever he trusts, whatever he surrenders to, and whatever qualities he takes into himself will be the form of his rebirth.*

*In the end, he will be subject to one hundred and five million rebirths. He will be subject to all the four hundred trillion, ten thousand miracles and energies and will end up as a worm, an insect, and food for hell.*

*This is the world man nourishes for himself.*

*Whatever sakti he prays to is the sakti and the form which will be created formlessly in his heart. Man will be reborn as whatever idol he prays to or places his intention upon and whatever form he gives life to in his heart.*

*As he gives his mind, his intellect, and his thoughts to those gods, as he makes love to those gods, a form is made and given life within him. That form, those qualities, those actions, those sounds, that behavior, that intelligence, and those abilities will come from the outside to the inside.*

*The same thing happens when a husband and wife join together. their minds, their thoughts, and their love are made one when they make love. An embryo is formed in the energies they bring about. Their noises, their sounds, their beauty, and their voices are all stamped onto that embryo, and they come into form.*

*The actions of the mother and the father come into the blood and tissues of the embryo. When the child is born, it will be similar to*

*the mother or the father, in its appearance or in its sound, its qualities, or its actions.*

*When a man's mind, his intellect, and his devotion focus upon something, it is like the joining together of a man and a woman. The energies of the five elements (earth, fire, water, air, and ether) will exist within the form with which he joins, and there will be millions of differences within it.*

*As he loves those qualities and intermingles with them every second and every day, those qualities, actions, behavior, and saktis will all come to exist within him. Just as the qualities of the parents come into a child, so these qualities will come into a man's heart.*

*In his devotion, man has to give those qualities whatever they require. He must feed whatever sakti he raises within himself and whatever sakti he makes use of. He must feed all those things according to their forms.*

*Some must be given goats,  
Some must be given chickens,  
Some must be given murders,  
Some must be given intoxicants,  
Some must be given marijuana,  
Some must be given beer,  
Some must be given brandy,  
Some must be given opium,*

*Some must be given LSD,  
Some must be given other hallucinogenic drugs,  
Some must be given woman,  
Some must be given blood.*

*Whatever food is necessary for the sakti inside is the food they must be given. Man must form that food inside and give it to them. Each sakti that is formed in the heart, whether it be murder, sin, karma, or maya, must be given what it requires. Man must feed them if they are to grow. That is the world within.*

*If he raises the outside things inside and if he nourishes formed things formlessly, then he must become a slave and a servant to those things and must give them whatever they want. He must surrender to them, and ask favors of them.*

*He must take on their qualities, act with their actions, take repeated births, and eventually end up in hell. Then he will lose the connection to God and the connection to being a true man.*

*Whatever we raise,  
Whatever we love,  
Whatever we grow,  
Whatever we serve,*

*Whatever we perform pujas to and make offerings to,  
Whatever we become a slave to, and whatever we make into a god*

***Will cause us to lose our connection to the true human being  
And our connection to God.***

***We must all realize this with wisdom.***

***We must recognize these saktis within ourselves. We must not place our trust in them or surrender to their qualities. All the formless saktis of the inner world must be chased out.***

***Without implanting any more saktis within us, we must chase out those already existing there. Those qualities, those elements, and those demons must be chased out and dispelled. All those forms must be dispelled.***

***Only when man loves the mystery within the mystery, the secret within the secret, the wisdom within wisdom, the life within life, and the resplendence within the resplendence which shines as man within man, and which exists as the ray within the ray known as wisdom; only when he loves the nature of that mystery which exists as absolute purity, when he makes that mystery come to life within himself and surrenders to that mystery, only then does he become that mysterious treasure.***

***When he believes in that mystery and dedicates himself to that mystery; when he places its qualities, actions, and powers into the world of wisdom and the world of souls within himself; when he makes that mystery come into form within himself and serves it;***



*when he disappears as the mystery into the mystery; when he takes into himself God's 3,000 gracious and beautiful qualities, God's quality of seeing all other lives as His own and protecting all lives without giving way to hunger, old age, illness, or death; when he takes into himself goodness, the love of all lives, surrender, balance, concentration, patience, tolerance, peace, justice, honesty, and good conduct; when the qualities of God's mystery take form within him, and all God's actions exist within him, then the birth within him will be cut off. His destruction will have been destroyed.*

*Because God has no birth,  
A true man will have no birth.  
Because God has no darkness,  
He will have no darkness.*

*God has no torpor,  
So he will have no torpor.  
God has no idols,  
So he will have no idols.*

*God has no hunger,  
So he will have no hunger.  
God has no selfishness,  
So he will have no selfishness.  
God has no desire,  
So he will have no desire.*

*God has no lust,  
So he will have no lust.  
God is not fascinated by woman,  
So he will not be fascinated by woman.  
God is not fascinated by owning land and by material things,  
So he will not be fascinated by these.*

*God is not hypnotized by the mind,  
So he will not be hypnotized by the mind.  
God has no physical vision,  
So he will have no physical visions.  
God has no illness, old age, or death,  
So he will have no illness, old age, or death.*

*God's qualities do not change,  
So his qualities will not change.  
And because God is not fascinated by miracles,  
He will not be fascinated by miracles.*

*When God's incomparable and countless qualities and actions  
come to exist within man, man will exist in that mystery, he will  
have no birth or death, and he will have no evil. His state will be  
one of resplendent prayer to God, for prayer is to make God come  
into form within oneself.*

*But if anything other than God is kept within - any animal to which  
man surrenders, any sakti he desires, any miracle he wants to*

*perform, whether he would like to fly in the sky, rule the earth, or possess gold - then the qualities of these intentions will exist within him.*

*In this state, the four hundred trillion, ten thousand miracles and qualities of the creations, their actions, and their forms will come into man. Taking on those actions, committing those murders, and committing those sins will subject him to many millions of rebirths. In the end, he will exist as a worm in hell.*

*Man considers this to be devotion (this wanting what God has discarded); he considers this to be praiseworthy and miraculous. Because of this state, the creation with the face of a man is subject to being ruled from within by animals.*

*The qualities, the actions, the conduct, and the worship of animals come to exist within him.*

*Finally, he dies with those animal actions. He dies in murder, sin, arrogance, and in the teachings of the 17 puranas. He dies and is reborn.*

*One who thinks with wisdom and takes God's form within himself will reach the state of Man-God, or Insan Kamil.*

*He will become one without form.  
He will become one who is forever mature.*

*He will become one who is that mystery and is incomparable.  
He will become the plenitude which transcends beginning and end.  
He will become one who transcends separation,*

*Who has no birth or destruction,  
And who has no wife or child.  
He will become one who is not bound by the connection to maya  
And who has no desire, torpor or hunger.*

*One who forms this power within himself will be without birth,  
death, diminishing or end.*

*He will be the power within the power.  
He and God will be one;  
He and God will be in the same place;  
He and God will do the same work  
And have the same power.*

*Without this state, all the saktis man raises in his heart and all the scenes he sees in the outside world will take form within him, and they will become his idols. He will perform pujas to them and take on their qualities, actions, and forms. This will result in many millions of rebirths.*

*One who does not take these saktis into himself will not be reborn. If he does not take these forms into himself, then he will have the form of man, the beauty of God, the qualities of God, the pure and*

*resplendent light, and the beauty of the undiminishing and perfect treasure which transcends race and religion.*

*He will be a king to the three worlds, he will be a messenger of God. He will be within God, and God will be within him. The two will be one and will rule the kingdom of God. Only if this state comes within one can he truly be called a man.*

*His form will be different, his actions will be different, his prayer will be different, and his power will be different. That power will be the connection between him and God.*

*If we would all understand this and act accordingly, it would be good.*

*It is not the One who created man who has subjected him to these many rebirths, deaths, sadness, and happinesses.*

*God gave all three worlds to man; the world of souls, this earth world which is the world of hell, and the world of God which is the world of grace and wisdom. He gave man the potential to be the king of these three worlds. God gave the majesty of ruling these three worlds to man.*

*Two of these worlds exist within and one is seen on the outside.*

*The world of hell is seen on the outside. That is the world of drama, the world of God's creation, the world of form, and the world of God's art. The 18,000 universes and everything in them, the seven layers of the earth and the seven realms of the sky, all the beauties and all the forms have been sculpted and revealed in this world of God's creation and artistry.*

*The creations, the beings, their lives, their qualities, their food, their intellect, and their abilities have all been created so that we may understand our Father's artistry, and so that we may understand their qualities.*

*We must study all the lessons our Father has given. We must praise our Father, accept His splendor, and know that He is more beautiful than any of those things. All the explanations and lessons in the creations in all the universes are His books.*

*Each creation is one of God's books. They are all God's stories. Each reveals His secrets. Each reveals His mystery.*

*When we look at the beauty, the qualities, and the actions of the earth, the sky, the sun, the moon, the stars, the reptiles, the birds, the four-legged animals,*

*The jewels, the water, the earth, the air, the fire, man, monkeys, ants, rats, and all creations, we can see that each of them contains one of God's stories.*

*We must understand these stories and realize that there is no Father other than God, that He has no form, and that He has no shape. We must know this with determined faith.*

*We must act with the qualities of our Father.*

*We must take form in those actions,  
Becoming conceived within Him,  
Becoming embryonic forms within Him,  
Taking form within Him,*

*Becoming light within Him,  
Receiving life within Him,  
Receiving completion within Him,  
Receiving the eye of wisdom within Him,  
Receiving the nose of wisdom within Him,  
Receiving that taste of the tongue of wisdom within Him,  
Receiving the perception and the sounds of the ear of wisdom within Him,*

*Receiving His innermost heart within Him,  
Receiving His undiminishing, unwanting, forever-giving hands of wisdom,*

*Receiving legs within Him  
Which can walk through the whole world in one second,  
Receiving the boon of never being hungry,*

*And receiving eternal life without illness, old age, death, or birth.*

*We must be conceived and take form within God's womb. We must grow within Him, and we must exist within Him forever. When we are born from within God, we will be in the form of Man-God.*

*When all these things are learned, when we establish ourselves in that state, the story born from within God will be Man-God/God-Man.*

*The light body which is born from within Him is called His son. That form is the body of Man-God, the body of wisdom, the resplendent body. That resplendence dawns from within resplendence. It is formed within God and born from within Him.*

*That is when the two bodies live as one body. That is when two aspects live in one place.*

*Jesus, peace be upon him, spoke of this. He said,*

***"If man is not born again,  
he will not reach the kingdom of God."***

*The meaning of this is that we must become an embryonic form within God, and we must know and understand the secrets and the stories of God in the three worlds.*



*We must transcend this world and leave it behind, go to the world of God, be conceived within God, take form within God, receive grace within God, and receive His light, His qualities, His sound, His fragrance, His wisdom, His completeness, His purity, His beauty, and His taste.*

*When man dawns from within God and is born from within God, he will be the son of the kingdom of God. He will be God, and the two will rule the kingdom as One. This is the meaning of being born again.*

*One must leave this world and go to that world, intermingle with God in that world, be conceived there, and be born from that embryonic state within Him.  
That is wisdom.*

*Children, precious jeweled lights within my eyes, wisdom exists in another world. There are two kinds of learning we must come to know. One is outside and one is inside.*

*The world, religions, scriptures, books, philosophies, scenes, trees, flowers, bushes, jewels, and all outer things are one kind of learning.*

*We see this outer world with our eyes,  
We hear its sounds in our ears,  
We smell the outer smells,*

*We taste the outer tastes,  
We smile the outer smiles,  
And we speak the outer words.*

*There is an outer aspect and an outer learning in all those things.*

*The things of the outer world  
Can be studied through religions,  
Through scriptures,  
Through philosophies,  
Through doctrines,  
Through the puranas,  
Through yogis,  
Through rishis or sages,*

*Through animals,  
Through the elements,  
Through demons, ghosts, ghouls, and witches,  
And through illusory magic tricks  
Which can extend to the skies.*

*The outer world can be studied through many things like these.  
This outer world  
is the world of illusory energies called maya sakti, the world of  
demonic saktis, the world of elemental saktis. This outer world  
exists as one kind of learning.*

*Those things can all be drawn in books and learned from books in so many millions of various languages, prayers, and miracles. These are the lessons we learn as outer meanings.*

*Whatever we like and pray to in this world will take form within us. It takes form, becomes an embryo, grows, and then we give birth to it. We give birth to it and raise it.*

*These are the kinds of devotion that are subject to many millions of rebirths, to many millions of qualities, to many millions of kinds of actions, and to many millions of kinds of murders. These are the kinds of devotion that exist in many millions of ways. This is easy. Everyone can learn this.*

*But there is another kind of study. It is a secret. It is the study of the kingdom of God, and it exists within. It transcends the seven innermost hearts and opens the eighth. The heart within that seventh heart will exist as the kingdom of God.*

*It transcends  
The world of elements,  
The world of fire,  
The world of earth,  
The world of desire,*

*The world of water which is the world of creation.  
The world of air,*

***And the world of the mind.***

***It is the world of wisdom which is the world of God.***

***This learning is an entirely different section. This study is a mysterious secret.***

***It does not exist in books, in scriptures, in religions, or in philosophies. It exists as God's grace, as His qudrat or power, as His benevolence, and as His mystery. It exists as God.***

***It is the majesty of His kingdom, it is His perfection, and it is His justice. That study cannot be found on the outside.***

***Those who perform miracles do not have that learning. It is not within the doctrines of yogis, sages, and rishis. It is not within one who flies in the skies. It is not within one who walks on the water. Those things are merely arts known as kalai gnanam.***

***The inner learning does not exist within one who can twist the earth into a rope.***

***It is not within one who can make himself invisible to the eyes of others.***

***It is not within one who can walk on fire.  
It is not within one who can tie up the mouth of a tiger.***

*It is not within one who can make the world shake.*

*None of those miracles exist in the section of inner knowledge.  
That study does not exist in people like this. That study is called a  
mystery.*

*One who is conceived in God and becomes an embryonic form in  
God and is born, transformed, from within God contains that  
mystery. One who is born in Him, one who grows in Him, one  
whose actions are within Him, and one who is intermingled with  
Him, contains that mystery.*

*All the scenes of the world and all the elemental kingdoms will have  
been dispelled from within him.*

*The kingdom of earth  
Will have been dispelled from within him.  
The kingdom of fire  
Will have been dispelled from within him.  
The kingdom of water  
Will have been dispelled from within him.*

*The kingdom of air  
Will have been dispelled from within him.  
The kingdom of spirits  
Will have been dispelled from within him.  
The kingdom of desire*

*Will have been dispelled from within him.  
The kingdom of the mind  
Will have been dispelled from within him.  
The kingdom of the elements  
Will have been dispelled from within him.  
The kingdom of demons  
Will have been dispelled from within him.*

*The kingdom of maya  
Will have been dispelled from within him.  
And the kingdom of the sky  
Will have been dispelled from within him.*

*One who goes beyond all these things and takes form within God  
will know the learning and the study of God's kingdom. He will be  
called a wise man, he will be called a messenger of God, and he will  
be called the son of God.*

*He will dwell within God and God will dwell within him. One who is  
in this state, one who has that form, one who is born within God will  
be able to study that secret mystery.*

*Only if one actually goes there can he see. Then he will be shown.  
As one goes further and further, more and more exists to be known.  
As one puts one foot in front of the other, God's secrets will be*

*revealed step by step. His wonders, His powers, His visions and His justice will be revealed.*

*Man will come to know more and more as he goes further and further. That learning does not exist in writings; it is the mysterious study. That study, children, is what is called wisdom. That is man; that is Man-God.*

*The study of that kingdom belongs to one who is born again and transformed from his animal state. That study belongs to the child of God who comes to the state of Man-God. It belongs to one who takes form within God. This is a wondrous study.*

*Children, to study this is very difficult. This learning is a wonder and a mystery.*

*God exists as a mystery, man exists as a mystery, and this learning exists as a mystery. This is the secret we must know. It is not easy. We must study in a very subtle manner in order to learn this.*

*God must be conceived within us. He must become an embryonic form within us, and we must become an embryonic form within Him. God must come into form within man, and man must come into form within God.*

*Man must be born within God, and God must be born within man. Only when that form comes can man reach God.*

*First, God must be conceived within man. Then man must be conceived within God. Man must be born transformed and that interchange must take place. Man must merge with God and God must merge with him. To be born this way is wisdom. That is the greatest wonder.*

*One who does not achieve this state will take on the qualities of monkeys, donkeys, lions, tigers, and elephants. He will form them within himself, surrender to them, and later he will be reborn as those animals. This is where those saktis lead; this is where those saktis end.*

*Children, we must realize and understand these things. The study of wisdom exists in a totally different section. It does not exist in words. It exists within the cage of man's body. Only if we go deeper and deeper inside this cage will we understand.*

*To be born as a transformed embryonic form within the cage, to go within that form, and then to see - this is what we must do as we proceed on and on. This does not exist in writings. We must realize this within. Amen.*

-----

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After "That Power" of God Has Truly Dawned Within "Your**



Innermost Heart” Obtaining “Your Perfected Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind” And You Have Truly Become “A Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is,

*Obtaining*  
*“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”*  
*of “Your Mind”*

*In Order To Reach*  
*And To “See And Speak” To “God”*  
*Disappearing Into “God”,*  
*And Then*  
*Appearing Again Within “God”*

*But Now*  
*As*  
*“The Understanding”*  
*of “God Happening”*

*Within “God Within You”,*

if God like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Part B” of “Chapter 03”,  
Called “The World Within and Without”,  
From The Book,  
“The Wisdom of Man”,  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See [Our New Web Site](#) "[Daily Facebook Comments](#)" And "[Our Download Option](#)" of "[Daily Facebook Comments](#)" And "[Additional References](#)" (In Process) And Our "[Facebook Group](#)" And "[Additional Bawa Quotations](#)" And "[Their Pluses](#)" For More On "[These Wisdom Points](#)", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And [Now See](#)

*"[Sandakumaran's](#)"*  
(*"[The Prince of Peace](#)"*)  
Song To "[God](#)"

Plus "[The Understanding](#)" of It.

-----

"The End"  
of "[The Review](#)" of "[Part G](#)"  
of "[Your Life](#)"

-----

08. "[The Review](#)" of "[Part H](#)" of "[Your Life](#)"

## **"Part H"**

II

**Knowing "Your Current Swami (God)"**

**And**

**Knowing "Your Current Vessel/Pot"**

III

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Swami (God)"**

III

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Vessel/Pot"**

**Bawa. So *My Dearest Loving Children*, Let Us Start To Review "Part H" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both "Your Current Swami (God)" (See "God-Talking Comment 16") And "Your Current Vessel/Pot" (See "God-Talking Comment 17"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In "Your Grave", And In "Your Hereafter", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, "*If You Are A Wise Child*", Now For Our Age, And "*Not Just A Foolish Child*", Now For Our Age, *As Bawa Teaches Us*, And Now As *Our Dearest Loving Son*, And *Your Dearest Loving Brother*, *Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom "*We Are Well Pleased*", *Is Teaching Us Again*, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So First *My Dearest Loving Children*, Lets Review

Knowing "*Your Current Swami (God)*".

II

Go To Knowing "*Your Current Swami (God)*"

Bawa. *As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 16", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)" Is Not As You Now "See It", Or As You Now "Believer In It", Or As You Now "Understand It", Or As You Now "Experience It", Or As You Now "Pray To It", Or As You Now "Do Duty & Service To It", Or As You Now Expect To "Have It" Both In "This World" And in "Your Next World", And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To "Have It" In "Your Grave", That Is, As "One With" It, if you like, and that is for sure.*

Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)” Is “An Elemental Power”, That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)” Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)” Is

“An Elemental Power”



That Dawns

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/  
Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/  
Charity/Swami (God)” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa  
Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving  
Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*,  
In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As  
“Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**Becoming**  
**“Your True Heart”**  
**That In Truth**  
**Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life”**  
**In “Your 8 Heaven Body”**

**If God Like,**  
**and that is for sure. Amen.**

**By**  
**Destroying**  
**“Your False Heart”**

**That In Truth**  
**Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life”**  
**In “Your 8 Hell Body”**

**If You Like,**  
**and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “[Short Excerpt](#)” And In The Following “[Full Text](#)” of “[Part A](#)” of “[Chapter 05](#)”, Called “[The Secret World of Allah](#)”, That Is, Becoming “[Your True Heart](#)” That In Truth is Now “[Your 8 Heaven Life](#)” In “[Your 8 Heaven Body](#)”, That Is, In “[The Beautiful Book](#)” of “[Wisdom](#)”, Called “[A Mystical Journey](#)”, Also See “[A Partial On-line Version](#)”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

“The Beginning”  
of  
“[A Short Excerpt](#)”  
From “[Part A](#)” of “[Chapter 05](#)”,  
Called “[The Secret World of Allah](#)”,  
From The Book,  
“[A Mystical Journey](#)”,  
(Also See “[A Partial On-line Version](#)”)  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).

*Come, my children. Look up, and you will see a resplendent light with many brilliant colored lights emanating from its center.*

*From this one great resplendence, ninety-nine smaller lights are emerging, some much brighter than others. Each one of those lights contain within it another ninety-nine lights, and within each one of them, there are yet another ninety-nine.*

*Endless groups of ninety-nine within ninety-nine are revolving within that great resplendence. Look at them. So much can be seen within each one!*

*Now direct your wisdom and your qualities solely on the resplendence in the center. Surrender to it and remain focused on that one point until you come to a state in which you can speak to it.*

*Focus all of your thoughts, your mind, your intentions and your whole being on that light in the center and listen to what it says.*

*Can you hear each ray speaking to you? Listen to every atom of that sound. Absorb each word and be absorbed in that light alone.*

*Fix the focus of the life of your soul and your heart on that resplendence. The radiant power in the center is Allah. And the lights you see emerging from Him are His qualities, and His duties, and actions, or wilayats. They rule all the universes in this world and the next.*

*My grandchildren, you must make your wisdom, qualities, and good conduct disappear into that resplendence. You must seek only to surrender to that light. Your one thought must be,*

*"Accept **me**."*

The End”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Part A” of “Chapter 05”,  
Called “The Secret World of Allah”,  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”)  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Part A” of “Chapter 05”,  
Called “The Secret World of Allah”,  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”)  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -  
In “The Name of God”,  
The Most Merciful,  
The Most Compassionate.

## His Holiness Teaches Us:

### “Part A”

*I give you my love, my children, my daughters and sons, my brothers and sisters. Will you come with me to yet another ocean?*

*This is a vast ocean, very different from the ones we crossed earlier. It is fathomless, far too deep for us to reach the bottom or to discover all the secrets within it.*

*If you want to embark upon this ocean, you must board a large ship. And to go deep within this ocean, you have to change your form.*

*So before we begin our journey, we must once again leave our bodies behind. If we put them here on the rocks by this mountain, we can fly up to a higher point.*

*Come, my children. Look up, and you will see a resplendent light with many brilliant colored lights emanating from its center.*

*From this one great resplendence, ninety-nine smaller lights are emerging, some much brighter than others. Each one of those lights contain within it another ninety-nine lights, and within each one of them, there are yet another ninety-nine.*

*Endless groups of ninety-nine within ninety-nine are revolving within that great resplendence. Look at them. So much can be seen within each one!*

*Now direct your wisdom and your qualities solely on the resplendence in the center. Surrender to it and remain focused on that one point until you come to a state in which you can speak to it.*

*Focus all of your thoughts, your mind, your intentions and your whole being on that light in the center and listen to what it says.*

*Can you hear each ray speaking to you? Listen to every atom of that sound. Absorb each word and be absorbed in that light alone.*

*Fix the focus of the life of your soul and your heart on that resplendence. The radiant power in the center is Allah. And the lights you see emerging from Him are His qualities, and His duties, and actions, or wilayats. They rule all the universes in this world and the next.*

*My grandchildren, you must make your wisdom, qualities, and good conduct disappear into that resplendence. You must seek only to surrender to that light. Your one thought must be,*

***"Accept me."***

*It was in such a state that Moses (A.S.) spoke to Allah on Mount Sinai. And it was through this light that Moses (A.S.) met God.*

*In the same way, your eyes, your wisdom, and your faith, certitude, and determination, your iman, must not turn toward anything else. They must all be directed solely toward that one point of Allah.*

*To Him you must say, "Only You are God, Ill Allah". To everything else you must say, "There is nothing other than God, La ilaha."*

*Now, let your soul journey directly to that point of surrender, and become a part of the light.*

*Look, my children, we have taken the form of the soul, the ruh, and we have been absorbed into the light. The body has been left behind. We can come back to it later, but now let us journey forward in the form of the soul.*

*Here we are on top of a high, rocky mountain, surrounded by a vast and unfathomable ocean. Come with me down the mountain to the ocean. We must go along a passageway so narrow that only an atom of air can pass through it.*

*Now we have come out on the other side. Look at this huge world, this great kingdom, surrounded by water, air, and fire. When we*



*look up, we see sky; when we look down, we see earth. The same things exist here that exist in the world from which we came. Can you see how far this kingdom extends into the distance? Let us travel through it and explore.*

*This section here is the secret world of Allah's essence, His dhat. It exists within the innermost heart, the qalb, which is shaped like a mango. In this kingdom are many, many fairies, angels, jinns, celestial beings, prophets, lights of God, and those who explain with divine wisdom, the qutbs.*

*Look over there at the fairies, whose special kind of beauty can entice the whole world. How lovely they are!*

*And here is the kingdom of the jinns. They are performing every kind of miracle. They can make sand into stone and stone into sand, and they can even assume many different forms. Watch how they turn themselves into snakes, demons, stones, animals, cows, and goats. They can change into whatever form they wish and do whatever they want to do.*

*Now look here and you will find the angels, the celestial beings, and the houris performing their duties in all the eight heavens. Next to them is the section where the prophets are. And close by are the lights of God, or olis, and the friends of God, or auliya's.*

*In still another section are the wise men, or gnanis, and the qutbs who explain with divine wisdom. They are close to the center. Next to that is the section of insan kamil, the perfected, God-realized beings.*

*Further out from the center of this group comes the community of mankind. And even further out are the people who have the qualities of birds and animals.*

*My children, you can never finish traveling through all this. These are the 18,000 universes.*

*Now look back in the middle. In the center of the resplendent light of Allah is His kingdom, where you will find all that has been revealed through His duties and actions. The resplendence and the wealth that you saw earlier is here.*

*Children, let us go now to a different part of the ocean. If we climb a little higher, we can look off into the distance and see trees, flowers, gold, diamonds, gems, and many miraculous things. How beautiful they all appear to be. But look again, my children!*

*As we draw closer, what appeared to be a gem is really a pillar of hell. We can see that these things which at first glance seemed to be beautiful treasures have taken on different forms when we look at them carefully.*

*What we are now visiting is the kingdom of satan, where demons and ghosts exist in hideous forms. At a distance they appeared to be beautiful birds and animals, but as we draw closer we can see their appearance changing.*

*Approach them very carefully. Do not let their breath or even the air they breathed touch you.*

*Look at those beings that have the outer forms and movements of human beings. Now look within them and you will see all their animal qualities, the qualities of snakes, scorpions, tarantulas and wasps.*

*These people are not really human, they are just crawling things and insects. What may look like a beautiful woman from a distance is really a hideous snake up close.*

*My children, this is the section of illusion. At first glance all these forms appear beautiful, but as you look more intently, you can see them laughing, crying, shouting, howling, and even killing and eating one another.*

*This is hell. Look around. Here you will see many wonders and find everything you desire. But what cannot be found here are the good qualities, truth, faith, certitude, true prayer, and the connection to God (wisdom).*

*Satan's kingdom is a tiny atom, a tiny point. That is all he has. Throughout his kingdom you can see fires burning, and from a distance the many colors and hues of the flames appear to have the beauty of heaven.*

*Attracted by this external beauty, men come running from all four directions, but they all end up burning in the flames. How they scream and shout as they burn! No one escapes. The fire consumes everyone who is drawn to it.*

*This is the hell called the mind. It is what illusion, or maya, is - the world of mind and desire. This is what is meant by the fire of the seven hells. Do you understand?*

*Those who come here believing in what they see find it very difficult to overcome that illusion and escape. Most of them are caught and destroyed by the flames.*

*However, those who have a connection to God (wisdom) have blocked off the path to this place. Within themselves they see only Allah, His mysteries, and His ninety-nine duties and actions.*

*Children, if you want to see God, know His secrets, and live in His kingdom where the secret of His essence exists, you must close the borders of illusion, the borders of hell. You must also block off the*

*miracles of the jinns and the fairies. For those who have not blocked this path, hell is always wide open.*

*Children, come away from there, and let us go back to the section of the prophets of God, the friends of God, and the lights of God. Here we will also find the qutbs, who explain with divine wisdom. They are the ones who come forward to do the work.*

*My children, would you like to see some of the prophets? Look, you can see Adam, Noah, Abraham, Ishmael, Moses, David, Jesus, peace be upon them all, and finally Muhammad, may the peace and blessings of Allah be upon Him.*

*They all look alike, standing there holding Allah's flag. These eight were selected as Allah's representatives, to show proof of His power.*

*At the time Allah created Adam (A.S.), He placed His great resplendent light and His qudrat, or power, in the center of Adam's (A.S.) forehead.*

*Look at that light again. In the beginning it came to Adam (A.S.), and then finally it was given to Muhammad (Sal.). There are many, many great secrets here.*

*Now look at all the prophets standing in a congregation facing Allah. They are with God, following Him and speaking to Him every*

*second, praying and begging God's forgiveness for the children of Adam (A.S.).*

*Twenty-five of these prophets are radiantly clear. Do you see? The eight main representatives are standing in the first row and the rest are behind them. You can see His light coming to each of those eight prophets in front.*

*It always comes from the same point. Those lights, those rays, come from His mystery, from His ninety-nine duties and actions.*

*Listen! Allah's sound and words are coming to every prophet. He is speaking to them. Are you able to hear His sound?*

*You must listen with the ear of wisdom, with the ear of divine knowledge ('ilm), and with the ear of the soul, which is the form of that light. You can only see and hear such things with the eyes and ears of the light form, and you can only speak of them with the mouth of that light form.*

*My precious children, you cannot hear these sounds nor see His grace and power with the body you were carrying before. That form is a huge schoolhouse, and if you carry such a burden with you it will be far too heavy.*

*You must not lock the door of your house and keep these burdens within, for if you do, you will never hear Allah's sounds.*

*You will remain a prisoner in your own dark house and exist there with that heaviness within you. You will be alone in the jail you have made for yourself, and no one will be able to get inside.*

*Only when you leave that jail and come out will the heaviness leave you, and your burdens cease to exist. Only when you leave that form behind and allow the form of the soul to emerge will you be able to hear Allah's beautiful sounds.*

*Such things can only be heard and understood by the light of the soul.*

“The End”  
of “Part A”  
See “Part B”

That Is,

“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Part A” of “Chapter 05”,  
Called “The Secret World of Allah”,  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”)

By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----

Bawa. And *My Dearest Loving Children*, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” Destroying “Your False Heart” That In Truth Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life” In “Your 8 Hell Body”, That Is, By Becoming “Your True Heart” That In Truth Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life” In “Your 8 Heaven Body”, And In “This Way”, And In Truth Only In “This Way”, Obtaining “Your Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind”, Become “A True Human Being”, And Within “That”, Become “Your Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is,

Becoming  
“Your True Heart”  
That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life”  
In “Your 8 Heaven Body”



If **God** Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

By  
Destroying  
“**Your False Heart**”

That **In Truth**  
Is Now “**Your 8 Hell Life**”  
In “**Your 8 Hell Body**”

If **You** Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaideen (Ra.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaideen (Ra.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. **My Love You** - *Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen* (may God be pleased with Him, **and with Us, As Now** **"One"**). Amen.

Bawa. See **Our New Web Sites** "**Daily Facebook Comments**" And "**Our Download Option**" For Both "**Daily Facebook Comments**" And For "**God-Talking.Com**" And See "**Additional References**" (In Process) And Our "**Facebook Group**" And "**Additional Bawa Quotations**" And "**Their Pluses**" For More On "**These Wisdom Points**", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And **Now** See

**"Sandakumaran's"**  
(**"The Prince of Peace"**)  
**Song To "God"**

Plus **"The Understanding"** of It.

-----

Bawa. So Next *My Dearest Loving Children*, Lets Review

Knowing "**Your Current Vessel/Pot**".

II

Go To **Knowing "Your Current Vessel/Pot"**

Bawa. As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 17", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot" Is Not As You Now "See It", Or As You Now "Believer In It", Or As You Now "Understand It", Or As You Now "Experience It", Or As You Now "Pray To It", Or As You Now "Do Duty & Service To It", Or As You Now Expect To "Have It" Both In "This World" And in "Your Next World", And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To "Have It" In "Your Grave", That Is, As "One With" It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice /Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot" Is "An Elemental Power", That Is,

"Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity /Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot" Is

"An Elemental Power"

That Dawns  
In "The Place"  
Where There Is

An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity /Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot” Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage//Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

By  
Becoming

“Your Witness of God”  
Awakening To “Himself”

Within “The Heart”  
of “The One” Who Will Truly  
“Let Himself End”  
In God,

Now For Your Age,  
Now For All Life,

*And of God  
Awakening To “Himself”  
As “That”*

*As “The Perfect Ending”  
of “Your Perfect Story”*

*And “The Perfect Beginning”  
of “What Is Next”*

*if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.*

**That Is,**

**Obtaining**  
*“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”  
of “Your Mind”*

*In Order To Reach  
And To “See And Speak” To “God”*



Disappearing Into “God”,

As Now  
“God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,

And Then  
Appearing Again Within “God”

But Now  
As  
“The Understanding”  
of “God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,

if God like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt” And In The Following “Full Text” of “Part B” of “Chapter 05”, Called “The Secret World of Allah”, That Is, In “The Beautiful

Book” of “Wisdom”, Called “A Mystical Journey”, Also See “A Partial On-line Version”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

“The Beginning”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Part B” of “Chapter 05”,  
Called “The Secret World of Allah”,  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”)  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----

*My children, the light form of your soul must emerge. Then your faith, certitude, and determination will have a one-pointed focus on Allah, and you will be able to listen to the sound which connects you to Him. You will be able to see and understand His actions, His goodness, His conduct, and His qualities.*

The End”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
From “Part B” of “Chapter 05”,

Called "*The Secret World of Allah*",  
From The Book,  
"*A Mystical Journey*",  
(Also See "*A Partial On-line Version*")  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-- And --

"The Beginning"  
of  
"*The Full Text*"  
From "*Part B*" of "*Chapter 05*",  
Called "*The Secret World of Allah*",  
From The Book,  
"*A Mystical Journey*",  
(Also See "*A Partial On-line Version*")  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim* -  
In "*The Name of God*",  
The Most Merciful,  
The *Most Compassionate*.

His Holiness Teaches Us:

"*Part B*"

*My children, the light form of your soul must emerge. Then your faith, certitude, and determination will have a one-pointed focus on Allah, and you will be able to listen to the sound which connects you to Him. You will be able to see and understand His actions, His goodness, His conduct, and His qualities.*

*We are now traveling in the form of the soul, the ruh. All the being we see here are in the form of the resplendent grace of Allah, the form of light, the soul within the soul.*

*They have the forms of Allah's power, and resplendence, and are connected to Him. Bowing in obeisance, these prophets, saints, and lights of God are joining together in one congregation, praying to Allah in many ways.*

*Do you see them as you once saw them, as the physical forms of the prophets? No, there is no visible forms. Instead, you see each one as a ray connected to that resplendence. All the lights connect with that one Light.*

*My children, look at the prayers of these prophets, these resplendent lights. Let us watch and see how they pray. First the body is discarded, and then the soul disappears within Allah. Then the soul within the soul prays to Allah.*

*This is true prayer, and this is how you should pray. This is ilham, the prayer which merges with Allah. Ilham occurs when God and prayer become One. This is the divine knowledge ('ilm) that is understood within wisdom.*

*In order to go to God and merge with Him, we must leave this body. The merging of prayer with God must be exactly like a flower merging with its fragrance. Truth, Allah's qualities, and our faith, certitude, and determination (our iman), must unite with Him. Our hearts must unite with Him.*

*Our prayers will not merge with Allah unless we forget this body and leave it behind. As long as we do not establish prayer in the right way, ninety percent of our prayer will be futile. Only when we can discard the connection to this body will our prayers be fulfilled.*

*In order to understand every aspect of the divine knowledge ('ilm) that came from Him, we have to merge with Him. First, we must merge with the prophets, and then with Allah.*

*We must merge with every word and meaning so that we can understand the cause and effects of everything. Without attaining this state, it is difficult to learn the divine knowledge called 'ilm. Do you understand, my children?*

*Now let us listen to the prophets praying to God. They are speaking to Him and listening to the explanations He is giving them. God is*

*relating certain things to each one. He is also listening, and even before they can think of what to ask, He answers them.*

*What limitless grace is coming down to the prophets! Did you look at the food, the light, the crowns, and the wealth that Allah has given them?*

*Allah is showing the prophets the wonders of all the heavens. So many great and mysterious wonders exist that you can never finish seeing them all. This is the secret of Allah's grace, known as the sirrudh-dhat.*

*Now the prayers are finished, and the prophets feel complete and blissful. They have finished bestowing the blessings upon the Prophet (may the peace and blessings of God be upon Him), or salawat, and are giving salams, or greeting of peace, to each other.*

*Do you see their joy? Now that you have come to the state in which you can hear them, you must listen to their sounds, join their prayers, and give salams to each of the prophets.*

*My children, now look again at the center. Here is Allah's mystery. Come closer, but not too close, for the brightness is so intense. Sounds are coming from every light. Resplendent light and sound are scattering everywhere.*

*Answers are resonating for every question, every second. Everything is occurring simultaneously; there is no time. His answers, His protection, and His sustenance are flowing endlessly throughout eternity.*

*Look at the light of Bismillah al-Rahman al-Rahim, that is shining above. Now look at the prophets, one by one.*

*"In the name of God, Most Merciful, Most Compassionate",*

*Is written on their foreheads. The words,*

*"La ilaha ill-Allah, Muhammadur-Rasulullah:*

*There is no god but God, and Muhammad is His Messenger",*

*Is written on the eyebrows of Adam, Noah, Abraham, Ishmael, Moses, David, Jesus, Idris, Isaac, Job, Joseph, and all the prophets, may the peace of God be upon them all.*

*Now look at the forehead of Muhammad (Sal.), the Final Prophet.*

*There you can see the resplendent light of Nur Muhammad.*

*These same words which are written on the foreheads and the eyebrows of the prophets, are also inscribed on all the children of Adam (A.S.). But the children of Adam (A.S.) have covered them*

*with the paint of the mind, with the dog of desire, and with illusion, or maya.*

*As a result, that light is hidden and can no longer be seen in them. As soon as man applies this paint he becomes blind, and now he dwells in darkness. Man has lost the light of his original beauty, and now he has only the transient beauty of the base desires and the beauty of hell and illusion.*

*He grows in this world, but then he fades and perishes. His form keeps changing and his beauty wanes like the moon and then disappears. We must think about this.*

*Now look at the prophets again. They are all representatives of the One Allah. Since the time of Adam (A.S.), each prophet who came brought a deeper explanation. With each one, the revelations increased, until finally God's message was complete.*

*In this way, man's wisdom, and the divine knowledge known as 'ilm, increased step by step. We can learn about Allah's duties and actions to a certain extent, but we can never complete our knowledge of Him, for His resplendence never ends.*

*It is continually coming forth in all the universes, atom by atom. This is the secret mystery of Allah.*



*My children, we can see Allah outside and inside. On the outside we see the example, and on the inside we see the cause.*

*We can see Him in this world (the outside or example), and in the hereafter (the inside or cause), in dunya and akhirah, and both of these worlds (the outside and the inside world, the example and the cause world) can be found within the heart of man.*

*If we learn from what we see, we can begin to understand the heaven and hell of good and evil.*

*A true man, an insan, is one who understands the difference between these two, and finds clarity. He becomes a true believer, a mu'mim, one who has seen the prophets and the angels.*

*I give you my love, my children. Did you see all the prophets? You must think about this wondrous state. But now it is getting late, and we still have other places to go.*

*Can you see heaven now? Before you try and look at it, you should learn some things about it. That is true both in this world and in the hereafter.*

*Before you act upon anything, you should know the good and the evil within it. You have to understand first one section and then the other.*

*You have to know what belongs to the world in order to know what belongs to God's kingdom. You have to understand the form of the body, in order to understand the meaning of the light form within it.*

*You must know the evil qualities and injustice of illusion and desire, (of the darkness), in order to understand the good qualities and the justice of Allah, (of the light). And in order to analyze all this, you need to learn divine knowledge ('ilm).*

*My children, we can never finish describing these secrets of Allah's essence, His dhat. There are so many mysteries, one within the other, secret within secret. But you can understand some of it, little by little, as you go along. I have only shown you a small part, a minute portion, and there are still countless other places to see.*

*Now look at the beauty of the trees and bushes, and smell the fragrance of the flowers. Come, and taste the sweet fruits of heaven.*

*On the island of hell called the world you will never find beauty such as this, or anything equal to even one drop of this taste. A single drop will dispel all your hunger, disease, old age, and death.*

*This taste (of heaven) will control and rule everything and give you freedom. Nothing can equal it. This is a great secret which you must understand.*

*My children, we came here and we saw a small point, covered with His power, His qudrat (the power of God's grace, and the qualities which control all other forces).*

*Surrounding and protecting that power (that qudrat of God) is a fortress made of earth, fire, water, air, and ether. This fortress was built with that same power which exists within His actions and qualities.*

*This is a vast mystery, a wondrous secret. There are still many more meanings we must understand, but to understand even one small point we would have to remain here for ages and ages.*

*One who has studied the outside world and then comes to this place must spend eons upon eons learning what is here. He would never return to that island of hell and illusion called the world, because there is so much to do in this school, studying the power of Allah, step by step.*

*The mystery of His power is this resplendent light, and within it are contained all other mysteries. The deeper you dig, the more you will receive. The more you knock, the more it will open.*

*If that intention is always within you, you will continue to receive increasing benefits. Your own efforts will determine how much you receive.*

*My children, now we must leave this vast ocean beyond the five oceans, return to the mountainside and reenter those bodies we left behind. We must climb back into the form of the world of hell and illusion. After that we will leave the mountain and return to the city of the world, the dunya.*

*Children, there are so many meanings which you have to know and understand. We have seen the realm of the world, the realm of the soul, and the realm of Allah's grace.*

*As you gazed upon all these wonders, did you understand why no one can carry the form of the body and come here? You live in the realm of the world, but your soul must leave that world and go to the realm of the soul. Then it must leave that realm and enter the realm of the light of Allah; it must enter Allah's resplendence in the hereafter.*

*This is how the soul must travel in order to attain His secrets.*

*I give you my love, my children, my brothers and sisters. Did you understand what we saw? We have journeyed to the secret world of Allah, and learned about the connection we have with Him, a connection of unity and love.*

*There is no separation between the Light and the ray of that Light.*

*Both the beginning and the end are in Allah's hands. The power to create and to destroy is in His hands. It is all His responsibility. You must think about this.*

*Allah is eternally ruling His kingdom with peace, tranquility, unity, love, compassion, patience, justice, His three thousand gracious qualities, and His ninety-nine beautiful actions and duties. All of these must gradually come into us.*

*That inner patience, contentment, and trust of God, known as sabur, shakur, and tawakkul must come into us.*

*When we arrive at such a state of faith, we can receive the wealth of the primal beginning, of this world, and of the next. We can receive Allah's wealth, the wealth of divine knowledge ('ilm), grace, and wisdom).*

*We must try to do this. We have to search for wisdom and Allah's qualities. The seeds of truth, and of faith, certitude, and determination (or iman), must be planted within us. We must grow with good qualities and try to receive the benefit of this goodness.*

*May Allah open the path to His secret world and help us to attain the complete treasure that is ours. Amin.*

***As-salamu 'alaikum wa rahmatullahi wa barakatuhu.***

*May the peace, the beneficence, and blessings of Allah be upon all of you.*

“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
From “Part B” of “Chapter 05”,  
Called “The Secret World of Allah”,  
From The Book,  
“A Mystical Journey”,  
(Also See “A Partial On-line Version”)  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” Obtaining “Your Perfected Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind” And You Have Truly Become “Your Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is,

By  
Becoming

“Your Witness *of* God”  
Awakening To “Himself”

*Within “The Heart”*  
*of “The One” Who Will Truly*  
*“Let Himself End”*  
*In God,*

Now For Your Age,  
Now For All Life,

And *of* God  
Awakening To “Himself”  
*As “That”*

*As “The Perfect Ending”*  
*of “Your Perfect Story”*

**And “The Perfect Beginning”  
of “What Is Next”**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

**That Is,**

**Obtaining  
“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”  
of “Your Mind”**

**In Order To Reach  
And To “See And Speak” To “God”  
Disappearing Into “God”,**

**As Now  
“God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,**

**And Then  
Appearing Again Within “God”**



***But Now***  
***As***  
***“The Understanding”***  
***of “God Happening”***  
***Within “God Within You”,***

if **God** like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All**

of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See [Our New Web Site](#) "[Daily Facebook Comments](#)" And "[Our Download Option](#)" of "[Daily Facebook Comments](#)" And "[Additional References](#)" (In Process) And Our "[Facebook Group](#)" And "[Additional Bawa Quotations](#)" And "[Their Pluses](#)" For More On "[These Wisdom Points](#)", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And [Now See](#)

*"[Sandakumaran's](#)"*  
(*"[The Prince of Peace](#)"*)  
Song To "[God](#)"

Plus "[The Understanding](#)" of It.

-----

"The End"  
of "[The Review](#)" of "[Part H](#)"  
of "[Your Life](#)"

-----

09. "[The Review](#)" of "[Part I](#)" of "[Your Life](#)"

"[Part I](#)"

II  
Knowing "Your Current Duties"  
And  
Knowing "Your Current Service"

III  
Go To Knowing "Your Current Duties"

III  
Go To Knowing "Your Current Service"

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review "Part I" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both "Your Current Duties" (See "God-Talking Comment 18") And "Your Current Service" (See "God-Talking Comment 19"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In "Your Grave", And In "Your Hereafter", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, "If You Are A Wise Child", Now For Our Age, And "Not Just A Foolish Child", Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us,

And **Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “**We Are Well Pleased**”, Is Teaching Us Again**, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review**

**Knowing "Your Current Duties".**

II

**Go To Knowing "Your Current Duties"**

**Bawa. As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 18", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without **Exception**, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties”**

**Is**  
**“An Elemental Power”,**

**That Is,**

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties”**

**Is**  
**“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns**  
**In “The Place”**  
**Where There Is**  
**An “I”,**

**That Is,**

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/  
Vessel-Pot/Duties”**

**Is  
“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns**

**Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”**

**“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,**

**So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure.**



Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

By  
Becoming

“Your Daily Prayer”  
To  
“Your God”

As Now  
Your New Song,

“Song 05”

of "The Song Version"  
of "Our True Story",

If **You** Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

That Is,

By  
Becoming

"Your True Heart"

That In Truth  
Is Now "Your 8 Heaven Life"  
In "Your 8 Heaven Body"

If **God** Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

By  
Destroying

**“Your False Heart”**

**That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life”  
In “Your 8 Hell Body”**

**If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt”, And In The Following “Full Text” of “Part A”, of “Spiritual Song 01”, Called “The Kalimah Song”, That Is, Becoming “Your Daily Prayer” To “Your God”, As Now Your New Song, To “Your God”, As Now**

**“Song 05”**

**of “The Song Version”  
of “Our True Story”,**

Becoming "Your True Heart" That In Truth is Now "Your 8 Heaven Life" In "Your 8 Heaven Body", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As "A Short Excerpt" of "The Kalimah Song" Which Explains In Detail "The Main Point" of "Your Life" In "The World", Which In Truth Is Now Getting God To Move Forward "His Story", That Is, As Now "The Story" of "The Oneness" of God And True Man, Within "The Story" of "The Oneness" of God And "His Creation", Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "God and God", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Within "That Story", In Truth Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "The Wealth" of "Your Sacred Universal Traveler" Who Contains "Good Remedy" For "Further Progress", Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, if God like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. Go To "Some Detailed Information" About "God's Story", For Additional Information About "These Wisdom Points", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, In Truth "Getting God" As Now "Your Awakened Divine Consciousness" And "Your Liberated Pure Soul" As Now "One" To "Pray To God" As "Your True Creator", In "This Way", And Only In "This Way", Moving Forward "God's Story", Within God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And As "Part A" And "Part B" of "The Full Text" of "The Kalimah Song", That Is, of "Spiritual Song 01", Which Is About "The Truth" of "Your True and False and Illusory Life", And of "Your True and False and Illusory Form", And of "Your True and False and Illusory Consciousness/Wisdom", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen

Bawa. That Is, As "The Seed of God" Just Waiting To Germinate To "Its Truth" of God Within "The Earth" of God, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, "If You Are A Wise Child", Now For Our Age, And "Not Just A Foolish Child", Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. In Truth Revealing "The Mature Tree" of God, Bearing "The Mature Fruit" of God, For The Benefit of All of "The Creation" of God, Within God Within You, Not For The Benefit of "You And Yours", That Is, Not For The Benefit of "Your Current Personal Life" of "Separation and Differences" On Some "Illusory Outside" of "Yourself" In "A World" of "Magical Tricks" And of "Possessive/ Self Destructive People" of "Your Own Making", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

**Bawa. All of Which of Course Is "Just Not True", And All of Which In Truth Has Now Fully Manifested Within "Your Impure Heart/Mind" Within "The Beast/Satan" Within You, Not On Some "Illusory Outside" of Yourself, As Now "You", And As Now All of My Children, Without Exception, Still Mistakenly Believe, But To "Your Eternal Peril", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**“The Beginning”  
of**

**“A Short Excerpt”**

**From “Spiritual Song 01”,  
Called “The Kalimah Song”,**

**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).**

***He alone may worship Him. No one else can do this.***

***You cannot worship with the body. It is the Life and Wisdom united with each other, in a state of propriety mingled with the Nur, and in the concentration of that Light, that One must worship. The One has to worship the One who Is.***

***That state of worship will become Him and That will be understood as That. It is this state that is deathless for which there is no rebirth.***

*In that state the Word and the Worship become Him, and the Continuous light and the Wisdom and Nur become Him. That will become the Resplendent Rahmat in this world and the next. Other than This there is no other way to be the Ruler over here and there.*

*My Dear Brother and My Children, if within your concentration with meaning, you can say this concentratedly, that is enough, that is enough. The physical body will be separated. In the inner section the Luminous Wisdom will shine, when you stand in the path of Wisdom and recite this meaning with Love.*

*If you steady the Ill-Allahu, after that there is nothing else. There is no birth, death, or destruction, there is no rebirth after that. This meaning that exists without anything else, you have to recite it and obtain determination.*

*My Children, surrendering at the feet of the Guru, knowing the word of the heart of the Guru, knowing with your wisdom and understanding with your obedience. Finding complete conviction, enter within and say the Kalimah, Ill-Allahu.*

*Say, Ill-Allahu, and then say, Ill-Allahu. Recite La-Ilaha and then recite Ill-Allahu, and hold steady the Ill-Allahu.*

*Do not just say it in words, dare to understand it with wisdom and faith, faith in the way in which you can hold the meaning that is beyond the boundaries of the two worlds.*

*Hold steady the Ill-Allahu and become it. Hold it within the Qalb and become it.*

*Say La-illaha and overcome. Say La-illaha and discard. Say Ill-Allahu and steady Him within. Say Ill-Allahu and steady Him within. Say it without saying and stand there.*

*With your ruh and with your Wisdom, vibrate and face Them, vibrate and face Them. Hold steady Ill-Allahu.*

*That is the explanation in that Light. That is the Light. That is the explanation. That is the death of the world. That is the reality of the One Allahu. That is the reality.*

*If the children take the meaning of this state and recite it, if that Divine Word is said without saying, that state will become the state of personal worship of God. Recite in Truth on this path.*

*That is the Perfection. That is the Perfection and the Word of the Shaikh, the language of your leader Allah. The form within which the ruh and the Light stand in unison.*

*In Truth the Grace which stands in the form of Light. That Grace is the Resonance of Allah, and the Resonance is Allah, and you will be within it. Al-hamdulillah, Rabil alamin (All praise to God, O Ruler of the Universes).*



*Know that this is the beauty of the form and recite it like that. Al-hamdulillah, Rabil alamin.*

**The End”**  
**of**  
**“A Short Excerpt”**  
**From “Spiritual Song 01”,**  
**Called “The Kalimah Song”,**  
**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).**

**-- And --**

**“The Beginning”**  
**of**  
**“The Full Text”**  
**From “Part A” of “Spiritual Song 01”,**  
**Called “The Kalimah Song”,**  
**By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).**

**Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -**  
**In “The Name of God”,**  
**The Most Merciful,**  
**The Most Compassionate.**

**His Holiness Teaches Us:**

## **“Part A”**

*Say it, say it, within your inner heart. With shining faith and determination, say it, say it, within your inner heart. Say it well in the state of connected faith. With determined faith and conviction, in the state of submission within the good Shaikh, you should say it lovingly.*

*With determination you should say it lovingly. Say it knowing the meaning that is contained within it. You should understand it and say it well within your inner heart.*

*Having seen the one expansive state, and with proper actions, seeing the states of understanding, seeing the state of ecstasy that exists within the miraculous body of yours, and the ray of expanded divine Wisdom that is there, seeing God within Wisdom and you within God, and the Guru within you, and you within the Guru, (say it).*

*You within the Guru, one within the other as one, and for the Word by which they intermingle and converse, the unimaginable God.*

*You have to see that Deity which is Wisdom within Wisdom. However, the Word and the Deed have to become one, and that has*

*to merge with Wisdom, and you have to merge and become one with Wisdom.*

*The Guru who is the grace within Wisdom, you have to surrender within that Guru. And the light within that light, the primal effulgence of Adi, the Guru lies in the state of our absorption within this light.*

*This Word will clearly and brilliantly be explained within you. It will be clearly explained within you.*

*There is a verse known as the Alhamd. Its beautiful form is the five letters. When you recite the verse focusing on its significance, it will be the beautiful letters of God. The five letters.*

*Within the verse, that is known as the Alhamd, it is realized that your body, your form, your surat, exists as the 28 letters.*

*It is the five letters that exist as the senses. The resonance of the words of Suratal Fatihah is that. The resonance that is said with these 125 letters, which is the cause. Each letter will be protected by the angels, jinns, and fairies. And the 6,666 verses are contained within the 5 letters of the Alhamd.*

*The 125 letters are concealed. These 125 letters are concealed within the 5 letters of the Alhamd. The 5 letters becoming*

*the Insan or human being, becoming the form of Insan, becoming the secret form of the Truth of Allah.*

*Being hidden, being mystical, and within that concealment all of the universes and everywhere and everything, the 18,000 universes, the oceans and valleys, darkness and light, torpor, lack of Wisdom and ignorance, and Wisdom, and Wisdom within Wisdom, feeling within it, and within it awareness, and within it intellect, and within it judgment, and within it Wisdom, and within it Analytic Wisdom, and within it Divine Luminous Wisdom, and within the Divine Luminous Wisdom the Nur, and within the Nur the Omnipresent Effulgent God.*

*All of this will resplend within the form of a True Man. It is contained in the 28 symbolic forms. The 28 symbolic forms are the forms of the 5 letters. And in the form everything is contained, everything is subdued within this.*

*And within this, all of the explanation of seeing this world and the next exist within it. It exists as the explanation within the explanation, as resonance, as the Sirr, the subtlety and the secret, as the mysterious secret that exists in secrecy.*

*It is the soul, the soul that is know as Jesus (peace be upon Him), as the ruh, spreading from the primal beginning to hereafter. It exists within a human being as life and light.*

*The light becomes the ruh and this becomes the form of the soul. Then life becomes the form of Jesus (peace be upon Him) which exists as the body of Grace. It will be a mystical explanation if you understand this.*

*The totalities, the 124,000 wonders of the saints, lights of God, friends of God, and the messengers of God. Twirling and tossing and filling the inner heart.*

*Moses (peace be upon Him) exists as the cause within the inner heart, as the meaningful analytical Wisdom, the Luminous Wisdom know as the Qutb, the Wisdom of the Word of God, within the Self, the Wisdom of Grace.*

*It will become the Emperor who analyzes, discriminates, and understands. It will become the Emperor know as Muhaiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him) who is the Light that analyzes, discriminates, and knows.*

*And Moses (peace be upon Him) who resplends as that Light, that subtle of most subtle states of Wisdom, who analyzes, discriminates, and resplends as the 10 mystical experiences, who having known the explanation of the 10 openings resplends as the 10 mystical experiences.*

*It is Moses (peace be upon Him), our Wisdom, which having known all this set the light to the inner heart.*

*In the Awwal or beginning of explanation it exists as light and understands true destiny.*

*When that state of knowing that is know as Moses (peace be upon Him) is examined with Wisdom, it will be discovered and understood that there is nothing other than Allah.*

*It will examine everything. This form which is know as the Suratal Fatihah and its 6,666 verses will become the 125 letters, the Alhamd. And for the Alhamd, the form or surat will become the Qur'an within the true human being.*

*The Qur'an resplending as the 28 symbolic forms, and the 28 symbolic forms distilled into the 5 letters, will become the form of Alhamd. That is Insan. It is the form of Insan that is the surat. It will become the form of the Alhamd, the Suratal Fatihah.*

*The state of Wisdom know as Moses (peace be upon Him) looks at this form and examines it with Divine Analytic Wisdom. It analyzes, examines, splits open the form, and examines the secrets, the mysteries, the subtleties, the secrets.*

*And understanding the explanation of these things, and discarding everything else, it reveals the life that is know as the soul; Jesus (may the blessings of God be upon Him), Wisdom, and the Nur.*

*And in a most mysterious way takes the two triple forms (Alif, Lam, Mim, and Ya Allah, Ya Rasul, Ya Muhaiyaddeen), merges it one to the other, becoming one, the Nur, the completion.*

*The one becoming completion and perfection, it becomes the Nur, the completion.*

*Becoming completion, the perfection, the formless omnipresent, and standing as the One and singular Luminosity of Allah, becoming the Light within the Light, becoming the One, the Self, the One who is alone.*

*There is no self, no other God, no "I", there is none other like Him. There is nothing else, no body, no life. There is then nothing in the world.*

*In the Qalb and in the meaning, within and without, there is only One, Allahu. Look, they will then recite only one mantra, those three Luminosities of Truth; Life, Wisdom, and Nur standing in unison, mingled one within another, resplending as the affulgence of that mysterious Divine Wisdom, holding the primal, blissful, graceful, light of God and intermingling within the Affulgence.*

*And there they will signify the One as Allah, and the cooing resonance of that Allahu is the mystery of Muhammad (blessings and peace be upon Him).*

*That Light will be called with your Wisdom and that Meaning will be pulled in through surrender.*

*There is nothing other than Allah, and within That here is nothing equal to That. Worship will resonate only as a Word, the Light know as Allahu, the Affluence of the Wisdom of the Nur.*

*The body indeed is a mystery, and within it there was the form that entered and then separated, the luminosity that was the Nur in the Awwal or the beginning separated from it and is the form that will see God once again.*

*It separated from there and will see God again. It is indeed the letters of Alif, Lam, and Meem, which is the state where the ruh, and the Wisdom, and the Nur become One.*

*Look at this. The dual section of Dahl and Hay, which is the body and the mind, is this world.*

*In a state of expansion, Alif, Lam, and Meem, and the Triple Flame that has become clear (Ya Allah, Ya Rasul, Ya Muhaiyaddeen), become the ruh, the Wisdom, and the Nur in a most mysterious Form of Grace. That Form of Grace becoming Wisdom and Wisdom becoming the Nur, and the Nur will become God.*

*This dual section is the surat. It resplends in this world and the hereafter. The form of this world is the Dahl and Hay (the body and*



*the mind), and the form of the hereafter are the Affulgence of the Resonating Luminosity of ruh, Wisdom, and Nur.*

*That is the hereafter. This is the world. In this form of Alhamd they both co-exist.*

*Look at this form that is know as the Alhamd. Look at it carefully and intently. Examining this form is the Suratal Fatihah.*

*What is known as the Suratal Fatihah or the Holy Scriptures are the 28 symbolic forms. The Holy Scriptures are the secret of the 28 letters. Within that secret is the verse of the Alhamd. The form of the Alhamd will become the five letters, the other letters of Alif, Lam, Meem, Hay, and Dahl.*

*This is the expanded explanation of the Qur'an. If you understand this it will cut the inner heart, it will resplend.*

*Subhanallahi, wal-hamdu lilahi, Wa la ilaha illallahu, wallahu akbar; Wa la haula, wa la quwwata illa billahi, Aliyyul alzim.*

*(Glory is Allah's, and all praise is Allah's, and none is God except Allah, and Allah is most great! And there is no majesty or power except in Allah, and He is exalted, supremely magnificent!)*

*This verse will slaughter and sacrifice all the satans in the inner heart. This is the Third Kalimah know as the Subhanallahi Kalimah,*

***slaughtering everything that has to be slaughtered in the inner heart.***

***Destroying the beasts that are there and seeing God who is Halal (permissible). These three flames will immediately enjoin with Him. You should open the Suratal Fatihah which is the most clear meaning and examine it.***

***Understand the five letters of the Alhamd and know the 6,666 verses that are within.***

***Understand the 125 symbolic forms that resplend within the Alhamd. Understand these 125 symbolic forms. Know that the 125 symbolic forms are the 124,000 messengers of God, Saints and Qutbs.***

***There are 100 gifts of Grace from God as (His) Qudrat or Power. In the four religions of Hinduism, Fire Worship, Christianity, and Islam. The 1000 eyes of generosity will resplend as 124,000 in the Suratal Fatihah.***

***That verse has 125 letters and it will manifest as 124,000, as the generosity of His messengers. That surat is most clear.***

***Knowing that destiny is a requirement of our ruh. Suratal Fatihah is to know, realize, clarify, and examine yourself. Look at yourself, examine yourself. Understanding yourself is the Suratal Fatihah.***

*There are 1000 more who have the meaning. When the 124,000 are gone then the spectacle of the 4 religions and the 1000 Divine Generosities that resplend will be seen.*

*They will be seen in the Word that is provided by Allah. That form is sent down to the surats and the generosity that fills the Grace. Hinduism is given 300 of His generosity. Fire Worship is given 300. Christianity is given 300. Islam is given 99. And 1 remains in Him.*

*This generosity which is 1000 joins to become 125 letters. The 125 letters are the surat of Alhamd, and it also has this 100,000 full benedictions.*

*The creation that is known as the religion of Hinduism. The fire that is known as the religion of Fire Worship. And the air that is known as the religion of Christianity. And the light that is known as Islam. These four are the four forms.*

*See how this form shines. See how the four religions resplend. Within the five letters our destiny is the Alhamd.*

*This is the explanation know as the Qur'an and everything is contained within this. Look at this surat of Alhamd, the Suratal Fatihah. Look at this. Open this and look. Look at the form or surat. This surat is the form of the Qur'an.*

*The 28 symbolic forms and the shining moon and the sun, the stars, lightning and thunder, airs, colors, religions, separations in the world, the air, the feces, the trees, the divisions, the world, and all the substances, gold and silver - all of these are satan.*

*Darkness and Grace will all resplend there. All will resplend within this form. Did you see this form?*

“The End”  
of “Part A”  
See “Part B”

That Is,

“The End”  
of  
““The Full Text””  
From “Part A” of “Spiritual Song 01”,  
Called “The Kalimah Song”,  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).

-----

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your**

**Innermost Heart**” Destroying **“Your False Heart”** That **In Truth Is** Now **“Your 8 Hell Life”** In **“Your 8 Hell Body”**, That Is, By Becoming **“Your Daily Prayer”** To **“Your God”**, As Now Your **New Song**, To **“Your God”**, As Now

## **“Song 05”**

of **“The Song Version”**  
of **“Our True Story”**,

if **you** like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, By Becoming **“Your True Heart”** That **In Truth Is** Now **“Your 8 Heaven Life”** In **“Your 8 Heaven Body”**, And In **“This Way”**, And **In Truth Only In “This Way”**, Obtaining **“Your Eternal Youth”** of **“Your Mind”**, Become **“A True Human Being”**, And Within **“That”**, Become **“Your Perfected True Human Being”**, Is **“Your Life”** In **“The Correct Station”** Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is,

-----

By  
Becoming

“Your Daily Prayer”

To

“Your God”

As Now

Your New Song

To

“Your God”

As Now

“Song 05”

of “The Song Version”

of “Our True Story”,

If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

That Is,

By  
Becoming  
“Your True Heart”

That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life”  
In “Your 8 Heaven Body”

If God Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

By  
Destroying

“Your False Heart”

That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life”  
In “Your 8 Hell Body”

**If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**



Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaideen (R.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaideen (R.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, Bawa Muhaideen (R.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Sites “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” For Both “Daily Facebook Comments” And For “God-Talking.Com” And See “Additional References” (In Process) And Our “Facebook Group” And “Additional Bawa Quotations” And “Their Pluses” For More On “These Wisdom Points”, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now See

**“Sandakumaran’s”**  
**(“The Prince of Peace”)**  
**Song To “God”**

**Plus “The Understanding” of It.**

-----

**Bawa. So Next My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review**

**Knowing “Your Current Service”.**

**II**

**Go To Knowing “Your Current Service”**

**Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 19”, In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/  
Word/Prayer/Advice /Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami  
(God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service”**

**Is “An Elemental Power”,**

**That Is,**

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity /Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/  
Duties/Service”**

**Is**

**“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,**

**That Is,**

**“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity /Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/  
Duties/Service”**

**Is**

**“An Elemental Power”**

**That Dawns**

**Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”**

**“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,**

**So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure.**

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage//Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Becoming  
“Your Witness of God”  
Awakening To “Himself”

Within “The Heart”  
of “The One” Who Will Truly  
“Let Himself End”  
In God,

Now For Your Age,  
Now For All Life,

***And of God**  
**Awakening To “Himself”**  
**As “That”***

***As “The Perfect Ending”**  
**of “Your Perfect Story”***

***And “The Perfect Beginning”**  
**of “What Is Next”***

***if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.***

**That Is,**

**Obtaining**  
***“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”**  
**of “Your Mind”***

***In Order To Reach**  
**And To “See And Speak” To “God”**  
**Disappearing Into “God”**,*

**As Now**  
**“God Happening”**  
**Within “God Within You”,**

**And Then**  
**Appearing Again Within “God”**

**But Now**  
**As**  
**“The Understanding”**  
**of “God Happening”**  
**Within “God Within You”,**

if **God** like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Full Text” of “Part B”, of “Spiritual Song 01”, Called “The Kalimah Song”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**



**“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
of “Part B”  
of “Spiritual Song 01”,  
Called “The Kalimah Song”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.**

**Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -  
In “The Name of God”,  
The Most Merciful,  
The Most Compassionate.**

**His Holiness Teaches Us:**

**“Part B”**

*This form, this surat, is the explanation of the Qur'an. Did you open it and examine it? Did you see the Suratal Fatihah? The praise of Al-hamdu lillah.*

*If you examined the surat and understand it clearly, it is Alhamd. Knowing that there is nothing other than Allah. Al-hamdu lillah. There is none other than You to whom praise is due.*

*That surat is for all lives, and this form was made to be in Awwal, and instituted for all beings. The form was filled with Divine Grace.*

*If you research this and examine it there is none other than Allah. There is only one Word which can be said after understanding that. Having know it there is only one Word to be said, only one Word.*

*Oh Grace that resplends as the Guru, Wisdom that resplends as the Qutb, Light that resplends as the Wisdom, and the Word of Allahu that resplends as the Light.*

*The name of Allahu. Know it and say it. Know it and say it. Examine yourself and understand yourself and say it.*

*The form of the surat, the letters of Alif, Lam, Meem, Hay, Dahl that form the Alhamd, this Qalb, this form, and this body, if you open them and see you will understand, you will understand this world and the hereafter, you will understand hell and heaven, the 15 worlds, the 18,000 universes, and the Arwah (the world of the pure soul). You will understand everything.*

*If you examine it and understand it there will be nothing equal to Allah, and everything will be destroyed and disappear. The only indestructible thing will be God.*

*It will be Him and the ruh that resplends in Him which is Jesus (peace be upon Him). The ruh or Jesus (peace be upon Him), the soul. Moses (may the blessings of God be upon Him) will resplend as the Qutb, as Wisdom, and the Nur which resplends as the Luminosity, and its Omnipresent Affulgence, that is Allah.*

*Other than that there is nothing else. It has no shadow or anything else. They will rise as the Triple Flames and be absorbed in God and the way it appeared it will disappear.*

*It will be pulled into Him and with Him it will come to understand. Other than that everything else on this earth will disappear, be destroyed, be born, come to an end, be deposited in hell, and spread out in the four directions.*

*You have to understand this explanation and clearly realize it, clearly realize it.*

*Look at the form and say to God, who is the bell that needs no ringing, say to Him,*

***"La-illaha ill-Allahu, La-illaha ill-Allahu, La-illaha ill-Allahu".***

*There is none other than You, ill-Allahu, You are indeed Allah. There is none other than You, ill-Allahu, You are indeed Allah.*

***One who has no beginning and no end. One who is most clear. You are Allah. Having no comparison in beginning or end, Oh Primal Allah, You are Allah.***

***Merciful Ruler of the universes, who exists within us in day and night, You are Allah. One who has neither symbol or form, Oh Causal One, You are Allah. One who came as Perfection, Merciful One, Praiseworthy One, You are Allah. Oh One who creates and protects, Oh Emperor, You are Allah.***

***One who exists as life within the body, providing food and nourishment, Oh Able One, You are Allah. One who understands clearly before the word is understood, Oh Able One, You are Allah. One who perceives and understands before the meaning is given.***

***One who understands the imagination, You are Allah.***

***One who exists as Body within the body, understanding everything, You provide the cause and the judgment, Oh Jewel of the Eye, You are Allah. One who exists as Perfection within perfection without any movement hither and thither, who exists unequalled everywhere as a Formless Omnipresence, You are Allah.***

***Existing all over the earth and heaven. One whose value is greater than any jewel, Oh Causal Luminous Medicine, our Master and Creator, You are Allah. As the Eye within the eye, the Light that***

*stood in the presence of the Eye, extending beyond the lights of the heavens, the Real Thing, You are Allah.*

*As explanation and the understanding, standing beyond what was instituted as good conduct and devotion, within those that surrender to You, You are Allah. One who was success and completion and the light of exalted wisdom, as mature devotion, as One who understood, as the Omnipresent Thing, Oh Guardian Lord, You are Allah.*

*As Slave among slaves, as Disciple amongst disciples, as the Humble One You perform Your Service, You are Allah. You became the here, there, and everywhere. You became the state of Omnipresence, standing beyond the heavens and earth and provided the Truth, You are Allah.*

*You who perform service without prescription and judgment, without being contained in any particular explanation, without word and without deed, You are Allah. You who became everywhere and most Golden and for everything you went within as a Friend, providing Food within life, becoming the Love within ones life, becoming the Light within that love, You resplend there, You are Allah.*

*As the Causal One You created, as the Perfection You provided protection, as Shree Davie You embrace us, Oh Triple Lord, You are Allah. You are within the earth and the Light, concealed and*

*explaining in the 5 letter form, and most subtly spreading the Light within, Oh Radiant God, You are Allah.*

*One who exists in the perennial ocean, beyond the growing phases of the moon, Oh God, You are our Allah. One who has become the Thing Beyond Words, without beginning and end, the Completion residing within Love, Oh our Primal Beginning, You are Allah.*

*Oh Merciful Ruler of the Universes, Oh Compassionate One, Oh Protector Who is always within, Oh Protector of the Heart, You are Allah. One without wife and without child, without birth or death, existing within the Supreme Light of Perfect Bliss, You are Allah.*

*The One Who came as the Blessed Gift; La-Ilaha, there is none other than You, there is none other, there is none other, Ill-Allahu, You are Allah. You are the One who lasts forever.*

*You have to hold this Kalimah within and recite. You should say it with faith and determination. Say it clearly, understanding it within Wisdom. You should say it in a loving state.*

*When you recite La-Ilaha, you say that there is none other than God. And when you recite Ill-Allahu, you say that there is none other than You. You have to recite it definitely and clearly and proceed in the correct path.*

*The Guru has described this as the only way to know God:*

*"I am not. There is nothing else other than God. There is nothing else.*

*"I am not. There is nothing else other than He, the Lord. There is nothing else.*

*"One Who is Perfection within the Praiseworthy, Merciful One."*

*You have to be definite about this always, and placing the Kalimah within your heart, you should recite the dual phrase of the Kalimah with concentration.*

*When you say, La-Ilaha, and push out the breath, you should push out of the Qalb desire, spectacles of the world. Push it out and leave it there. And saying, Ill-Allahu, hold Him there in.*

*If you hold Him within in this way everything will be revealed. He Himself will pray to Himself. He is the One Who will be worshipping Himself. He is the One Who will see Himself. Other than Him there is nothing else.*

*If you exist in this form everything will be seen as Him. When He is Himself, what else is there, what else is there that you have to see, what else must be shown to you?*

*When Allah Himself is worshipping Himself, when He is seeing Himself, in that state where, "I am not, and you are not, and everything other is not", that is the state of Allahu Ill-Allahu.*

*This is the path of Truth. The Truth.*

*"Other than This there is nothing, there is nothing".*

*Say this Kalimah with Clarity and in Light, with Wise Determination and Loving Compassion. And when you say this in your Clarity and Concentration, you will know this is the Truth, this is the Truth.*

*He alone may worship Him. No one else can do this.*

*You cannot worship with the body. It is the Life and Wisdom united with each other, in a state of propriety mingled with the Nur, and in the concentration of that Light, that One must worship. The One has to worship the One who is.*

*That state of worship will become Him and That will be understood as That. It is this state that is deathless for which there is no rebirth.*

*In that state the Word and the Worship become Him, and the Continuous light and the Wisdom and Nur become Him. That will become the Resplendent Rahmat in this world and the next. Other than This there is no other way to be the Ruler over here and there.*



*My Dear Brother and My Children, if within your concentration with meaning, you can say this concentratedly, that is enough, that is enough. The physical body will be separated. In the inner section the Luminous Wisdom will shine, when you stand in the path of Wisdom and recite this meaning with Love.*

*If you steady the Ill-Allahu, after that there is nothing else. There is no birth, death, or destruction, there is no rebirth after that. This meaning that exists without anything else, you have to recite it and obtain determination.*

*My Children, surrendering at the feet of the Guru, knowing the word of the heart of the Guru, knowing with your wisdom and understanding with your obedience. Finding complete conviction, enter within and say the Kalimah, Ill-Allahu.*

*Say, Ill-Allahu, and then say, Ill-Allahu. Recite La-Illaha and then recite Ill-Allahu, and hold steady the Ill-Allahu.*

*Do not just say it in words, dare to understand it with wisdom and faith, faith in the way in which you can hold the meaning that is beyond the boundaries of the two worlds.*

*Hold steady the Ill-Allahu and become it. Hold it within the Qalb and become it.*

*Say La-illaha and overcome. Say La-illaha and discard. Say Ill-Allahu and steady Him within. Say Ill-Allahu and steady Him within. Say it without saying and stand there.*

*With your ruh and with your Wisdom, vibrate and face Them, vibrate and face Them. Hold steady Ill-Allahu.*

*That is the explanation in that Light. That is the Light. That is the explanation. That is the death of the world. That is the reality of the One Allahu. That is the reality.*

*If the children take the meaning of this state and recite it, if that Divine Word is said without saying, that state will become the state of personal worship of God. Recite in Truth on this path.*

*That is the Perfection. That is the Perfection and the Word of the Shaikh, the language of your leader Allah. The form within which the ruh and the Light stand in unison.*

*In Truth the Grace which stands in the form of Light. That Grace is the Resonance of Allah, and the Resonance is Allah, and you will be within it. Al-hamdulillah, Rabil alamin (All praise to God, O Ruler of the Universes).*

*Know that this is the beauty of the form and recite it like that. Al-hamdulillah, Rabil alamin.*

*May God bestow His Grace upon you, and through the method of this prayer, give you higher stations, gracious meanings, His form, His qualities.*

*May He protect you, sustain you, and bestow His Benedictions upon you. He is the One who is the Beneficent.*

*May He protect you and sustain you and open your Qalb, and explain to you the wonders and secrets that lie within your inner heart.*

*May He make you in His beauty, His light, His Rahmat, His qualities, His perfection, His treasury, His Qudrat, His sun, and His grace.*

*May He embrace you and take you within His own domain. Al-hamdu lillah. May He be generous, be the generous One and take you ashore. Recite this without fail. May He take you ashore. May He take you ashore perfectly.*

*Upon the oath of the 124,000 divine messengers, upon the oath of His Qutbs, upon the oath of Him who is the merciful ruler of the universes, upon the oath of His angles, upon the oath of His Qudrat that is in everything, upon the oath of the Lord, the Creator who created the Qudrat and Rahmat, may He take you ashore.*

*May He pardon you all your mistakes. May He pardon you all your previous mistakes and your later mistakes. May you be provided with Wisdom, and strength of Iman, and His Qudrat and Rahmat.*

*And may He take you to the shore. Amin. Amin.*

*Oh Merciful One, Ruler of the Universes, Oh Generous One, may You forebear the sins of these children, protect and nourish them, strengthen their faith, make them to be certain and convinced.*

*May You raise them and take them to the shore. Amin. Amin. Please take them to the shore. Amin.*

*Oh Ruler of the Universes, You are the cause of all praise. You are the cause of all Benediction. You are the One for all Qudrat. You are the protection for the ones who have been beaten, and You are the One who pardons the mistakes that have been committed.*

*To forebear everything and reign above, You are the generous One. May you forebear everything. Oh Divine Protector.*

*Protect My Children, make their Iman shine. Make them abstract the Truth so they may walk and say only Your name, and see nothing other than You. Open their Qalb, fill them with grace. Make wisdom to shine and dispel the darkness.*

*Discard and dispel desire, the ghosts, demons, monkeys of the mind. May You provide that grace. May You bless them, nourish, and protect them. Forebear all the ancestral sins and provide them with Your Virtue.*

*May You protect them, Oh Most Generous One, Oh Ruler of the Universes. Protect these Children just as You protected Your divine messengers.*

*We speak Your commandments just as You told us to, but it is Your obligation to protect Your Children. You are the Emperor and it is Your duty, Your trust, Your generosity, Your trust, Your responsibility.*

*You have to protect, sustain, and bless these Children, Oh Ruler of the Universes. Oh Praiseworthy Merciful One, Oh Generous One, Ya Rabbil Alameen, the One who has the generous eye, the blissful, graceful One, who conducts creations, sustenance, and nourishment.*

*The blissful thing, the Primal Omnipresent Merciful One, Ruler of the Universes. Open their hearts, protect them. It is Your responsibility. Amin. Amin.*

*Oh Lord of the Generous Eye, may You provide Your generosity, pardoning them for whatever mistakes they may make, and*

*gathering them on the good path. Oh Lord who Sustains, may You protect them. Amin. Amin.*

*Oh Ruler of the Universes. Other than You there is nothing. Other than Your benediction there is no other One who can provide sustenance. Here, There, and in the Hereafter, You are the Helper.*

*Whatever mistakes they may make, may You open their inner hearts, provide them with grace, and gather them to You. Oh Ruler of the Universes. Oh Generous One, all praise to You, Oh Ruler of the Universes. Amin. Amin.*

**“The End”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
of “Part B”  
of “Spiritual Song 01”,  
Called “The Kalimah Song”,  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).**

-----

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” Obtaining “Your Perfected Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind” And You Have Truly Become “Your Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly**

Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God,  
Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To  
Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and  
that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is,

Becoming  
“Your Witness *of* God”  
Awakening To “Himself”

*Within “The Heart”*  
*of “The One” Who Will Truly*  
*“Let Himself End”*  
*In God,*

Now For Your Age,  
Now For All Life,

And *of* God  
Awakening To “Himself”  
*As “That”*

*As "The Perfect Ending"  
of "Your Perfect Story"*

*And "The Perfect Beginning"  
of "What Is Next"*

*if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.*

**That Is,**

**Obtaining**  
*"Your Perfected Eternal Youth"  
of "Your Mind"*

*In Order To Reach  
And To "See And Speak" To "God"  
Disappearing Into "God",*

*As Now  
"God Happening"  
Within "God Within You",*



**And Then  
Appearing Again Within “God”**

**But Now  
As  
“The Understanding”  
of “God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,**

**if God like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaideen (Ra.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaideen (Ra.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. **My Love You** - *Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen* (may God be pleased with Him, **and with Us, As Now "One"**). Amen.

Bawa. See **Our New Web Site** "**Daily Facebook Comments**" And "**Our Download Option**" of "**Daily Facebook Comments**" And "**Additional References**" (In Process) And Our "**Facebook Group**" And "**Additional Bawa Quotations**" And "**Their Pluses**" For More On "**These Wisdom Points**", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And **Now See**

**"Sandakumaran's"**  
**("The Prince of Peace")**  
**Song To "God"**

Plus **"The Understanding"** of It.

-----

**"The End"**  
**of "The Review" of "Part I"**  
**of "Your Life"**

-----

## 10. "The Review" of "Part J" of "Your Life"

### "Part J"

II

Knowing "Your Current Knowledge"

And

Knowing "Your Current Face"

III

Go To Knowing "Your Current Knowledge"

III

Go To Knowing "Your Current Face"

**Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review "Part J" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both "Your Current Knowledge" (See "God-Talking Comment 20") And "Your Current Face" (See "God-Talking Comment 21"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In "Your**

Grave”, And In “Your Hereafter”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaïyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review

Knowing “Your Current Knowledge”.

II

Go To Knowing “Your Current Knowledge”

Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 20”, In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/Knowledge” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both

In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/Knowledge”

Is  
“An Elemental Power”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/Knowledge”

Is  
“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is

An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/  
Duties/Service/Knowledge”

Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So

“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,



if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/  
Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/  
Knowledge” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa  
Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving  
Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.),  
In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As  
“Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

By  
Becoming

“Your Daily Prayer”  
To  
“Your God”

As Now  
Your New Song  
To

**“Your God”**

**As Now**

**“Song 05”**

**of “The Song Version”**

**of “Our True Story”,**

**If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

**That Is,**

**By  
Becoming**

**“Your True Heart”**

**That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life”  
In “Your 8 Heaven Body”**

If God Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

By  
Destroying

“Your False Heart”

That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life”  
In “Your 8 Hell Body”

If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Short Excerpt”, And In The Following “Full Text” of “Part A”, of The Beautiful Online Book of Wisdom, Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”, By His Holiness, *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, First As "A Short Excerpt" As "The Epilogue" To The Beautiful Book of Wisdom Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", Which Explains In Detail "The Main Point" of "Your Life" In "The World", Which In Truth Is Now Getting God To Move Forward "His Story", That Is, As Now "The Story" of "The Oneness" of God And True Man, Within "The Story" of "The Oneness" of God And "His Creation", Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "God and God", if you like, and that is for sure.  
Amen.

Bawa. That Is, For As Bawa Teaches Us In "The Epilogue" To The Book Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", The Following, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

*Our entire life and everything that happens to us is conducted by Allah, not by us. He is the One who carries out everything, He is responsible for the cause and the effect.*

Bawa. And Within "That Story", In Truth Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "The Wealth" of "Your Sacred Universal Traveler" Who Contains "Good Remedy" For "Further Progress", Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, if God like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. Go To "Some Detailed Information" About "God's Story", For Additional Information About "These Wisdom Points", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, In Truth "Getting God" As Now "Your Awakened Divine Consciousness" And "Your Liberated Pure Soul" As Now "One" To "Pray To God" As "Your True Creator", In "This Way", And Only In "This Way", Moving Forward "God's Story", Within God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Second As "The Full Text" of "The Preface" To The Beautiful Book of Wisdom Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", By His Holiness, M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. All of Which In Truth Is Now About "The Truth" of "Your True and False and Illusory Life", And of "Your True and False and Illusory Form", And of "Your True and False and Illusory Consciousness/Wisdom", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen

Bawa. That Is, As Now "The Seed of God" Just Waiting To Germinate To "Its Truth" of God Within "The Earth" of God, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, "If You Are A Wise Child", Now For Our Age, And "Not Just A Foolish Child", Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

**Bawa. In Truth Revealing "The Mature Tree" of God, Bearing "The Mature Fruit" of God, For The Benefit of All of "The Creation" of God, Within God Within You, Not For The Benefit of "You And Yours", That Is, Not For The Benefit of "Your Current Personal Life" of "Separation and Differences" On Some "Illusory Outside" of "Yourself" In "A World" of "Magical Tricks" And of "Possessive/ Self Destructive People" of "Your Own Making", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. All of Which of Course Is "Just Not True", And All of Which In Truth Has Now Fully Manifested Within "Your Impure Heart/Mind" Within "The Beast/Satan" Within You, Not On Some "Illusory Outside" of Yourself, As Now "You", And As Now All of My Children, Without Exception, Still Mistakenly Believe, But To "Your Eternal Peril", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**“The Beginning”**

**of**

**"A Short Excerpt"**

**As "The Epilogue"**

**To The Book**

**Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi",  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).**

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -*  
**In “The Name of God”,**  
**The Most Merciful,**  
**The Most Compassionate.**

**His Holiness Teaches Us:**

**In**  
**“A Short Excerpt” - As “The Epilogue”**  
**Go To “Part A” - As “The Preface”**  
**Go To “Part B” - As “Chapter 01”**

***I seek refuge in Allah from the evils of the accursed satan.***

***In the name of Allah, Most Merciful, Most Compassionate.  
May all the peace, the beneficence, and the blessings of God be  
upon you. (1)***

***My brothers and sisters, let us consider once more the true  
meaning of Islam.***

***Islam is Allah. It is the kingdom of His qualities, His actions, His  
compassion, His peacefulness, and His unity. Allah, not man, is the  
only One who can rule that kingdom. With His love and compassion  
He is the One who protects all lives, who feeds and looks after all  
creations according to their needs and their hunger. Allah alone  
rules over all that is within His realm - the earth and all the***

*countries of the world, the trees, plants, the houses, and the heart of man.*

*Our entire life and everything that happens to us is conducted by Allah, not by us. He is the One who carries out everything, He is responsible for the cause and the effect.*

*Islam is the acceptance of Allah as the Ruler over everything in all the universes. (2) He is the Master of our good thoughts, our good qualities, and our good actions. He is the Guide for our conscience, the One who teaches us justice and truth, compassion and unity. He is the Leader of wisdom and divine knowledge. (3) And it is through His peace that all hearts can obtain peace and tranquility.*

*His is the kingdom of truth. That kingdom cannot be ruled by what the world today calls Islam. True Islam does not mean trying to dominate the world, shouting,*

*"I am in command!"*

*In this world and the next, in birth and in death, the One alone who rules Islam is Allah. No man has the power to govern that kingdom.*

*To understand this with absolute clarity is to become His slave (4) and be filled with divine wisdom and perfect faith. That is prayer. To accept Allah and His pure kingdom is true Islam, the way of absolute faith, certitude, and determination, (5) the way of the*



*kalimah. (6) This is the birthright of all the children of Adam. To accept Allah's words and His commands is wisdom, and to accept what He has given us is our plenitude.*

*God is Most Great! (7) All praise belongs only to Him. (8) He is the One who gives us the wealth of our lives. He gives us everything. The kingdom of Islam is His most benevolent, pure gift. Should any man proclaim himself ruler of that pure kingdom, he will only bring about his own destruction. Allah is the sole ruler, there is no one else who can do His work. We, the children of Adam, who pray to God with faith and certitude, must know this with absolute clarity.*

*All praise be to God! God is the Great One! This is the true meaning of Islam.*

*May the peace of God be upon us. May God help us all. Amen.*

### Footnotes:

1. al-salam 'alaykum wa-rahmat Allah wa-barakatuhu kulluh
2. Rabb al-'alamin
3. 'ilm
4. 'abd
5. iman
6. The affirmation of faith.
7. Allah Akbar
8. al-hamdu Allah

The End”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
As “The Epilogue”  
To The Book  
Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”  
of “The Preface”  
From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom  
Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -  
In “The Name of God”,  
The Most Merciful,  
The Most Compassionate.

His Holiness Teaches Us:

In  
"Part A" - As "The Preface"  
Go To "Part A" - As "The Epilogue"  
Go To "Part B" - As "Chapter 01"

*In the name of God, Most Merciful, Most Compassionate.*

*It is important in this present day that the children of Adam clearly understand the true meaning of Islam. We must know the value of its purity, of its peacefulness, its unity, its sincerity, its honesty, and the value of its conscience and justice and truth. We must know the greatness of Allah who rules over all this, and we must find tranquility in our lives, so that we will be able to guide others toward peacefulness.*

*To all those who have accepted Allah and His Messenger, Muhammad, with perfect faith, certitude, and determination (1) before we can bring peace to all lives, before we can eliminate poverty, suffering, illusion, and disease in the world, before we can come to love every life as we do our own, **we must first understand the value of absolute faith.** That is the purpose of this book.*

*To have determined faith in Allah, the Almighty Lord, (2) to know Him and to bow down at His feet, to pray to Him and adopt His ways, to believe with complete certitude in His messengers, prophets, and angels, to carry out the commandments sent through*

*them, to bring into our actions His three thousand gracious qualities and His ninety-nine attributes, (3) and to dedicate our lives to His service - **this is the true meaning of Islam.***

*Islam is equality, peacefulness, and unity. Islam is inner patience, contentment, trust in God, and praise of God. (4) **One who understands this and puts it into practice will be a true believer.** He will be Allah's representative; he will know Allah and His commandments and practice the explanations given through His revelations; in his own life he will demonstrate Allah's qualities, His actions, and His conduct.*

***We who claim to be in Islam must destroy all the evil qualities that arise within us.** We must cut away and discard all that God discarded from Himself, all the differences that separate us from Him. We must remove all the thoughts that disrupt the unity of Adam's children, the unity of Islam. We must fight against the separations that grow within our bodies, sucking our blood like animals and demons.*

***With the wealth of God's grace and with the help of His messengers, we must wage a holy war against every one of the four hundred trillion, ten thousand evil qualities that come to destroy our good qualities.** This holy war, this jihad, is not something that can be fought on the outside; our real enemies have been within us from birth. If we are true human beings, (5) we will realize that. **Our own evil qualities are killing us.** They are the enemies that must be*

*conquered. We must control and subdue them and keep them in their place. We must show these animal qualities their true master, Almighty God, (6) and we must win them over and teach them faith in Him. That is the way of Islam, and that is what this book urges us to do.*

*Allah's perfectly pure qualities, His conduct, His ninety-nine attributes, and His three thousand gracious qualities have all been gathered together with His love and made into the treasure of Iman-Islam . (7) Allah has given this gift of Iman-Islam to the true believers, to those who have absolute faith, certitude, and trust. He has given this gift to the children of Adam so that they might receive the wealth of Allah's kingdom and live a life filled with peacefulness. He gave this gift in abundance to the prophets, so that they could help man to free himself from his enslavement to earth, gold, sensual pleasures (Women), desires, thoughts, and attachments. And yet man is suffering and can find no freedom; he is a slave to so many things. He has no peace, tranquility, equality, or love. The children of Adam must release themselves from the bondage of this suffering.*

*If only man could acquire the wealth of Allah's love and integrity, the wealth of His beautiful laws, then he would never lack anything. That wealth is pure; it is the purity of Islam. If man had such inner wealth, he would never meet with destruction in this world or in the hereafter. He would be beautiful in both worlds. Allah has asked*

*mankind to accept this, to find freedom, and to raise the flag of unity on the tree of love.*

*My brothers and sisters, in the name of Allah and Prophet Muhammad, please forgive me if there are any mistakes in what has been said in this book. People with wisdom know that it is important to correct their own mistakes, while people without wisdom find it necessary to point out the mistakes of others. People with strong faith know that it is important to clear their own hearts, (8) while those with unsteady faith seek to find fault in the hearts and prayers of others. This becomes a habit in their lives. But those who pray to Allah with faith, determination, and certitude know that the most important thing in life is to surrender their hearts to Allah. If the pond of the heart is full, then all creations can come and partake of its clear water. If it is shallow, then all those who come will stir up the mud and have nothing but dirty water to drink.*

*A fruit can only give the taste that it has within itself. In the same way, the children of Adam can only give what they have within themselves. If we have wisdom, others with wisdom will recognize that taste. If we have sweetness in our hearts, we will recognize that taste in others. If we can find truth, patience, and tranquility deep in our hearts, if we can find Allah and His Messenger there, and if we can find unity among ourselves, then we will be truly exalted people. Unity, compassion, and truth are Islam. Let us realize this and live accordingly.*

**Let us constantly strengthen our faith, certitude, and determination. We must unite and live as one race, accepting that there is one God and praying together as one family in one gathering. This is the wealth of Iman-Islam . God sent this gift to each of the prophets and finally gave it in completeness to Muhammad. The fundamental explanations of perfect faith were resonated to God's messengers, and they in turn shared them with mankind in the scriptures, in the traditions of the Prophet, (9) and in the Qur'an. There are very deep meanings to be found in these.**

**In this book, we are revealing to you only an atom of the value of Islam. The words we speak come from the little wisdom of this small man. Those with deeper wisdom may understand even deeper meanings. Such meanings will be seen with clarity by those who have Allah's divine knowledge (10) and His wisdom. If there are any mistakes in what has been spoken here, please forgive me. All the children of Adam, all who accept God and have perfect faith are one family. Therefore, please forgive me as you would forgive the mistakes of those in your own family. We are all in Islam.**

**Allah is sufficient for all. May His peace, beneficence, and blessings be upon you. (11) Amen.**

### **Footnotes**

- 1. iman**
- 2. Rabb**

3. wilayat
4. sabr, shukr, tawakkul 'ala' Allah, and al-hamdu lilliah
5. insan
6. Allah ta 'ala
7. Iman: absolute faith, certitude, and determination. Islam: the state of absolute purity. See glossary .
8. qalb
9. ahadith
10. 'ilm
11. al-salam 'alaykum wa-rahmat Allah wa-barakatuhu kullu

“The End”

of “[Part A](#)” - As “[The Epilogue](#)” & As “[The Preface](#)”  
See “[Part B](#)” - As “[Chapter 01](#)”

That Is,

“The End”

of

““[The Full Text](#)”  
of “[The Preface](#)”

From [The Beautiful Book of Wisdom](#)  
Called “[Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi](#)”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----



**Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” Destroying “Your False Heart” That In Truth Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life” In “Your 8 Hell Body”, That Is, By Becoming “Your Daily Prayer” To “Your God”, As Now Your New Song, To “Your God”, As Now**

### **“Song 05”**

**of “The Song Version”  
of “Our True Story”,**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, By Becoming “Your True Heart” That In Truth Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life” In “Your 8 Heaven Body”, And In “This Way”, And In Truth Only In “This Way”, Obtaining “Your Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind”, Become “A True Human Being”, And Within “That”, Become “Your Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is,**

-----

**By  
Becoming**

**“Your Daily Prayer”**  
**To**  
**“Your God”**

**As Now**

**Your New Song**  
**To**  
**“Your God”**

**As Now**

**“Song 05”**

**of “The Song Version”**  
**of “Our True Story”,**

If **You** Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

That Is,

By  
Becoming  
“Your True Heart”

That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life”  
In “Your 8 Heaven Body”

If **God** Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

By  
Destroying

“Your False Heart”

That In Truth

**Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life”  
In “Your 8 Hell Body”**

**If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only**

Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man

Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Sites “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” For Both “Daily Facebook Comments” And For “God-Talking.Com” And See “Additional References” (In Process) And Our “Facebook Group” And “Additional Bawa

**Quotations” And “Their Pluses” For More On “These Wisdom Points”, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And Now See**

**“Sandakumaran’s”  
(“The Prince of Peace”)  
Song To “God”**

**Plus “The Understanding” of It.**

-----

**Bawa. So Next My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review**

**Knowing “Your Current Face”.**

II

**Go To Knowing “Your Current Face”**

**Bawa. As Explained In “God-Talking Comment 21”, In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/Knowledge/Face” Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You**

Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice /Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service//Knowledge/Face”

Is “An Elemental Power”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity /Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service//Knowledge/Face”

Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”



Where There Is  
An "I",

That Is,

"Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity /Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/  
Duties/Service//Knowledge/Face"

Is

"An Elemental Power"

That Dawns

Within "Your Impure Heart/Mind"  
When You "Have NOT Truly Learned"

"How NOT To Be There",  
As "Separate From" God Within You,

So  
"God Can Be There"

As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/  
Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage//  
Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/  
Knowledge/Face” Is “An Elemental Power”, As Bawa  
Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving  
Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.),  
In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As  
“Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

By  
Becoming

“Your Witness of God”  
Awakening To “Himself”

Within “The Heart”  
of “The One” Who Will Truly

***“Let Himself End”***  
***In God,***

**Now For Your Age,  
Now For All Life,**

***And of God***  
***Awakening To “Himself”***  
***As “That”***

***As “The Perfect Ending”***  
***of “Your Perfect Story”***

***And “The Perfect Beginning”***  
***of “What Is Next”***

***if you like,***  
***and that is for sure. Amen.***

**That Is,**

**By  
Obtaining**

**“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”**  
**of “Your Mind”**

**In Order To Reach**  
**And To “See And Speak” To “God”**  
**Disappearing Into “God”,**

**As Now**  
**“God Happening”**  
**Within “God Within You”,**

**And Then**  
**Appearing Again Within “God”**

**But Now**  
**As**  
**“The Understanding”**  
**of “God Happening”**  
**Within “God Within You”,**

**if God like,**

and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following "Full Text" of "Chapter 01", Called "Everyone Is Speaking of Peace", In "Part One", Called "Peace", All From The Beautiful Online Book of Wisdom, Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", By His Holiness, M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, First As "A Short Excerpt" As "The Epilogue" (See Part A) To The Book Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", Which Explains In Detail "The Main Point" of "Your Life" In "The World", Which In Truth Is Now Getting God To Move Forward "His Story", That Is, As Now "The Story" of "The Oneness" of God And True Man, Within "The Story" of "The Oneness" of God And "His Creation", Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "God and God", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Bawa Teaches Us In "The Epilogue" To The Book Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", The Following, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

*Our entire life and everything that happens to us is conducted by Allah, not by us. He is the One who carries out everything, He is responsible for the cause and the effect.*

Bawa. And Within "That Story", In Truth Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "The Wealth" of "Your Sacred Universal Traveler" Who Contains "Good Remedy" For "Further Progress", Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, if God like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. Go To "Some Detailed Information" About "God's Story", For Additional Information About "These Wisdom Points", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, In Truth "Getting God" As Now "Your Awakened Divine Consciousness" And "Your Liberated Pure Soul" As Now "One" To "Pray To God" As "Your True Creator", In "This Way", And Only In "This Way", Moving Forward "God's Story", Within God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now (As Part B) "The Full Text" of "Chapter 01", Called "Everyone Is Speaking of Peace", From "Part One", Called "Peace", All From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", By His Holiness, M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

**"The Beginning"**

of  
“The Full Text”  
of “Chapter 01”,  
Called “*Everyone Is Speaking of Peace*”,  
From “Part One”, Called “Peace”,  
All From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom  
Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

*Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim* -  
In “The Name of God”,  
The Most Merciful,  
The Most Compassionate.

His Holiness Teaches Us:

In  
“Part B” - As “Chapter 01”  
Called “*Everyone Is Speaking of Peace*”,  
See “Part A” - As “The Epilogue” & “The Preface”

*I seek refuge in Allah from the evils of the accursed satan.  
In the name of Allah, Most Merciful, Most Compassionate.*

*Brothers and sisters born in this world, please listen to this wonder!  
The heavens and earth have always existed in peace. The sun, the*

*moon, the stars, and the wind all perform their duty in harmony. Only man, who lives on this earth, has lost that peace. He only talks about it. He gives speeches about establishing peace, but then he disrupts the unity and sets out to rule the world. Is this not a wonder? Such is the speech of man.*

*In this present century, man has discarded God, truth, peacefulness, conscience, honesty, justice, and compassion. Man has changed so much! Instead of searching to discover the three thousand gracious qualities of God, he has lost all those qualities and opened the way to destruction. He seeks to ruin the lives of others and to destroy the entire world. But the world will not be destroyed; the earth and the heavens will never be destroyed. Only man will be destroyed. Man, with all the various means of destruction he has discovered, will in the end destroy only himself. He is like a certain type of moth that is attracted to the glow of a flame, thinking it is food. These moths circle around and around the flame, until finally they fly right into it and die. In the same way, man plummets into evil actions, thinking they will benefit him. He sees evil as good, but the end result is destruction.*

*Never has destruction been so much in evidence as in the present century. Man has changed the concept of God, who is truth, and debased the meaning of man, who is wisdom and beauty. He no longer understands what a true human being really is. If man could rediscover who he truly is and then change his present self, he would know peace. Man says he wants to bring peace to others, but*



*in order to do that he must first find it within his own life. How can anyone who has not found peace within himself hope to bring peace to others? How can a man who has no compassion, no unity, and no love within himself bring peace to the world?*

*One who has not found justice, conscience, honesty, and truth within himself will not find these qualities in others. One who has not found the value of patience within himself will not find it in others. One who has not understood his own state will not understand the state of others. One who has not strengthened his own faith in God cannot strengthen the faith of others or be strengthened by the faith of others. One who has not acquired good qualities cannot find them in others, nor can he teach them to others. If he tries, his work will be fruitless. How can a man who carries a water bag full of holes hope to quench the thirst of others? As long as he has not repaired his own vessel, he can never fill that of another man.*

*To understand this and to establish peace, man must first change the thoughts and qualities within himself. He must change his qualities of selfishness and avarice, his desire for praise, and his love for earth, sensual pleasures, and gold. He must stop thinking,*

*"My family! My wife! My children! I must rule the world! I must advance my position in life!"*

*When a man has all these selfish ideas, how can he possibly create peace for others? However, if he severs these qualities from himself and begins to feel the hunger, the pain, and the difficulties felt by others, and if he treats all lives as his own life, then he will find peace. If he can strive for this understanding and obtain inner patience, contentment, and trust in God, (1) if he can imbibe God's qualities and acquire God's state, then he will know peace. And once he finds that clarity within himself, he will discover peace in every life. If everyone would do this, life in this world would be heaven on earth. But if those who live in this world and rule this world cannot find serenity within themselves, they will only end up destroying the world when they try to establish peace. We must think about this.*

*One who has not found peace within himself will forever be giving speeches about peace. This world is a pulpit upon which man preaches, and there is no end to this talk! For millions of years man has been speaking this way, but he has not come forward to first find peace within himself. There is no use in making speeches. Man must acquire the qualities of God and live in that state. Only then can he speak of peace, only then can he speak the speech of God and dispense the justice of God's kingdom.*

*The people who have come to rule the world should think about this. Every man should think about it. Peace can only be found in the heart. Good qualities, wisdom, and clarity must provide that explanation within each heart. Man will only know peace when he*

*brings God's justice and His qualities into himself. Therefore, before we speak of peace, let us try to acquire God's words within ourselves. Let us find tranquility within ourselves. If we can do that, our speech will be fruitful. **Then the whole world will be at peace.***

*Man must find peace, tranquility, happiness, unity, love, and every good quality within his own life, within his own innermost heart. (2) **Only a person who does that can understand the difficulties, the pain, and the misery of others. A man of wisdom will know this, understand this, and rectify his own mistakes. Then he can help others.***

*We must all think about this. May God help us. Amen.*

### Footnotes

1. sabr, shukr, and tawakkul 'ala'Allah
2. qalb

“The End”  
of “[Part B](#)” - As “[Chapter 01](#)”  
See “[Part A](#)” - As “[The Epilogue](#)” & As “[The Preface](#)”

That Is,

“The End”  
of

“The Full Text”  
of “Chapter 01”,  
Called “Everyone Is Speaking of Peace”,  
From “Part One”, Called “Peace”,  
From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom  
Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”,  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).

-----

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is, Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your Innermost Heart” Obtaining “Your Perfected Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind” And You Have Truly Become “Your Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is,

By  
Becoming

“Your Witness of God”

**Awakening To “Himself”**

**Within “The Heart”**  
**of “The One” Who Will Truly**  
**“Let Himself End”**  
**In God,**

**Now For Your Age,  
Now For All Life,**

**And of God**  
**Awakening To “Himself”**  
**As “That”**

**As “The Perfect Ending”**  
**of “Your Perfect Story”**

**And “The Perfect Beginning”**  
**of “What Is Next”**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

That Is,

By  
Obtaining

“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”  
of “Your Mind”

In Order To Reach  
And To “See And Speak” To “God”  
Disappearing Into “God”,

As Now  
“God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,

And Then  
Appearing Again Within “God”

But Now  
As

***“The Understanding”***  
***of “God Happening”***  
***Within “God Within You”,***

if **God** like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing

But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man



Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Site “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” of “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Additional References” (In Process) And Our “Facebook Group” And “Additional Bawa Quotations” And “Their Pluses” For More On “These Wisdom Points”, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now See

*“Sandakumaran’s”*  
(“The Prince of Peace”)  
Song To “God”

Plus “The Understanding” of It.

-----  
“The End”  
of “The Review” of “Part J”  
of “Your Life”

-----  
11. “The Review” of “Part K” of “Your Life”

“Part K”

II  
Knowing “Your Current Faith (Iman)”  
And

## Knowing "Your Current Ocean (Place)"

III

Go To Knowing "Your Current Faith (Iman)"

III

Go To Knowing "Your Current Ocean (Place)"

Bawa. So My Dearest Loving Children, Let Us Start To Review "Part K" of "Your Life" Which In Truth Involves Your Correctly Knowing Both "Your Current Faith (Iman)" (See "God-Talking Comment 22") And "Your Current Ocean (Place)" (See "God-Talking Comment 23"), Because In Truth "This" Is Now Where You, And Now Where All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Currently Incorrectly Living Out "Your Life" In "The World", Which If Not Corrected Will Cause You, And Will Cause All of My Children, Without Exception, To Experience Great Suffering, Both In "Your Grave", And In "Your Hereafter", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, "If You Are A Wise Child", Now For Our Age, And "Not Just A Foolish Child", Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**Bawa. So First My Dearest Loving Children, Lets Review**

**Knowing "Your Current Faith (Iman)"**  
**II**  
**Go To Knowing "Your Current Faith (Iman)**

**Bawa. As Explained In "God-Talking Comment 22", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/Knowledge/Face/Faith (Iman)" Is Not As You Now "See It", Or As You Now "Believer In It", Or As You Now "Understand It", Or As You Now "Experience It", Or As You Now "Pray To It", Or As You Now "Do Duty & Service To It", Or As You Now Expect To "Have It" Both In "This World" And in "Your Next World", And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To "Have It" In "Your Grave", That Is, As "One With" It, if you like, and that is for sure.**

**Bawa. For In Truth "Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/Knowledge /Face/Faith (Iman)"**

**Is**  
**"An Elemental Power",**

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/  
Duties/Service/Knowledge /Face/  
Faith (Iman)”

Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/  
Duties/Service/Knowledge/Face/

Faith (Iman)'''

Is  
“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns

Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”  
When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/  
Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/  
Knowledge /Face/Faith (Iman)” Is “An Elemental Power”,

**As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As “Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**By  
Becoming**

**“Your Daily Prayer”  
To  
“Your God”**

**As Now  
Your New Song  
To  
“Your God”**

**As Now**

**“Song 05”**

**of “The Song Version”  
of “Our True Story”,**

If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

That Is,

By  
Becoming

“Your True Heart”

That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life”  
In “Your 8 Heaven Body”

If God Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

By  
Destroying

“Your False Heart”

That In Truth



Is Now "Your 8 Hell Life"  
In "Your 8 Hell Body"

If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following  
"The Short Excerpt", And In The Following "Full Text" of "Part C", of  
The Beautiful Online Book of Wisdom, Called "Islam and World  
Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", By His Holiness, M. R. Bawa  
*Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. That Is, First As "The Short Excerpt" As "The Epilogue" To  
The Beautiful Book of Wisdom Called "Islam and World Peace -  
Explanations of a Sufi", Which Explains In Detail "The Main Point"  
of "Your Life" In "The World", Which In Truth Is Now Getting God To  
Move Forward "His Story", That Is, As Now "The Story" of "The  
Oneness" of God And True Man, Within "The Story" of "The  
Oneness" of God And "His Creation", Now Revealing "The Story" of  
"The Oneness" of "God and God", if you like, and that is for sure.  
Amen.

Bawa. That Is, For As Bawa Teaches Us In "The Epilogue" To The Book Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", The Following, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

*Our entire life and everything that happens to us is conducted by Allah, not by us. He is the One who carries out everything, He is responsible for the cause and the effect.*

Bawa. And Within "That Story", In Truth Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "The Wealth" of "Your Sacred Universal Traveler" Who Contains "Good Remedy" For "Further Progress", Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, if God like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. Go To "Some Detailed Information" About "God's Story", For Additional Information About "These Wisdom Points", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, In Truth "Getting God" As Now "Your Awakened Divine Consciousness" And "Your Liberated Pure Soul" As Now "One" To "Pray To God" As "Your True Creator", In "This Way", And Only In "This Way", Moving Forward "God's Story", Within God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Second As "Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02" Called "Jerusalem" In The Beautiful Book of Wisdom Called "Islam"

and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", By His Holiness, *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**"Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02", "*Jerusalem*"**

Bawa. That Is, **And Second As "Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02" Called "*Jerusalem*", Which Now Includes "The Following Outline", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**"The Outline" of "Chapter 02" - "*Jerusalem*"**

**01. "A Letter to the Leaders of the World"**

**(Including Now "A Letter" To "You")**

**02. "A Chronological History of Jerusalem"**

**(Including Now From 1986 To 2086)**

**03. "The Fate of Jerusalem"**

**(All of Which In Truth Is Now "Your Fate"  
of "Your World" And of "Your Life",  
All of Which In Truth Is Now Really "One",**

I  
if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. All of Which In Truth Is Now About "The Truth" of "Your True and False and Illusory Life", And of "Your True and False and Illusory Form", And of "Your True and False and Illusory Consciousness/Wisdom", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen

Bawa. That Is, As Now "The Seed of God" Just Waiting To Germinate To "Its Truth" of God Within "The Earth" of God, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, "If You Are A Wise Child", Now For Our Age, And "Not Just A Foolish Child", Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. In Truth Revealing "The Mature Tree" of God, Bearing "The Mature Fruit" of God, For The Benefit of All of "The Creation" of God, Within God Within You, Not For The Benefit of "You And Yours", That Is, Not For The Benefit of "Your Current Personal Life" of "Separation and Differences" On Some "Illusory Outside" of "Yourself" In "A World" of "Magical Tricks" And of "Possessive/ Self Destructive People" of "Your Own Making", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. All of Which of Course Is "Just Not True", And All of Which In Truth Has Now Fully Manifested Within "Your Impure Heart/Mind" Within "The Beast/Satan" Within You, Not On Some "Illusory Outside" of Yourself, As Now "You", And As Now All of My Children, Without Exception, Still Mistakenly Believe, But To "Your Eternal Peril", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

“The Beginning”

of

“A Short Excerpt”

As “The Epilogue”

To The Book

Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”,

By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -

In “The Name of God”,

The Most Merciful,

The Most Compassionate.

His Holiness Teaches Us:

In

**"The Short Excerpt" As "The Full Text" of "The Epilogue"**  
**For All Parts**

Go To **"Part A" As "The Full Text" of "The Preface" For "Part J"**  
Go To **"Part B" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 01" For "Part J"**  
Go To **"Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02" For "Part K"**  
Go To **"Part D" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 03" For "Part K"**

-----

***I seek refuge in Allah from the evils of the accursed satan.***

***In the name of Allah, Most Merciful, Most Compassionate.  
May all the peace, the beneficence, and the blessings of God be  
upon you. (1)***

***My brothers and sisters, let us consider once more the true  
meaning of Islam.***

***Islam is Allah. It is the kingdom of His qualities, His actions, His  
compassion, His peacefulness, and His unity. Allah, not man, is the  
only One who can rule that kingdom. With His love and compassion  
He is the One who protects all lives, who feeds and looks after all  
creations according to their needs and their hunger. Allah alone  
rules over all that is within His realm - the earth and all the***

*countries of the world, the trees, plants, the houses, and the heart of man.*

*Our entire life and everything that happens to us is conducted by Allah, not by us. He is the One who carries out everything, He is responsible for the cause and the effect.*

*Islam is the acceptance of Allah as the Ruler over everything in all the universes. (2) He is the Master of our good thoughts, our good qualities, and our good actions. He is the Guide for our conscience, the One who teaches us justice and truth, compassion and unity. He is the Leader of wisdom and divine knowledge. (3) And it is through His peace that all hearts can obtain peace and tranquility.*

*His is the kingdom of truth. That kingdom cannot be ruled by what the world today calls Islam. True Islam does not mean trying to dominate the world, shouting,*

***"I am in command!"***

*In this world and the next, in birth and in death, the One alone who rules Islam is Allah. No man has the power to govern that kingdom.*

*To understand this with absolute clarity is to become His slave (4) and be filled with divine wisdom and perfect faith. That is prayer. To accept Allah and His pure kingdom is true Islam, the way of absolute faith, certitude, and determination, (5) the way of the*

*kalimah. (6) This is the birthright of all the children of Adam. To accept Allah's words and His commands is wisdom, and to accept what He has given us is our plenitude.*

*God is Most Great! (7) All praise belongs only to Him. (8) He is the One who gives us the wealth of our lives. He gives us everything. The kingdom of Islam is His most benevolent, pure gift. Should any man proclaim himself ruler of that pure kingdom, he will only bring about his own destruction. Allah is the sole ruler, there is no one else who can do His work. We, the children of Adam, who pray to God with faith and certitude, must know this with absolute clarity.*

*All praise be to God! God is the Great One! This is the true meaning of Islam.*

*May the peace of God be upon us. May God help us all. Amen.*

### Footnotes:

1. al-salam 'alaykum wa-rahmat Allah wa-barakatuhu kulluh
2. Rabb al-'alamin
3. 'ilm
4. 'abd
5. iman
6. The affirmation of faith.
7. Allah Akbar
8. al-hamdu Allah



The End”  
of  
"The Short Excerpt" As "The Full Text" of "The Epilogue"  
For All Parts

Go To "Part A" As "The Full Text" of "The Preface" For "Part J"  
Go To "Part B" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 01" For "Part J"  
Go To "Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02" For "Part K"  
Go To "Part D" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 03" For "Part K"

That Is,  
  
The End”  
of  
“A Short Excerpt”  
As "The Epilogue"  
To The Book  
Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”,  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-- And --

“The Beginning”  
of  
“The Full Text”

of “Chapter 02”  
Called “Jerusalem”  
Which Includes

↓

“A Letter to the Leaders of the World”,  
And “A Chronological History of Jerusalem”,  
And “The Fate of Jerusalem”

↓

(All of Which In Truth Is Now “The Fate” of “Your World”  
And of “Your Life”,  
All of Which In Truth Are Now Really “One”,

↓

if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

↓

All From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom  
Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”,  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).

Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -  
In “The Name of God”,  
The Most Merciful,  
The Most Compassionate.

For As His Holiness Teaches Us:

In

**"Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02" For "Part K"**

**Go To "The Short Excerpt" As "The Full Text" of "The Epilogue"  
For All Parts**

**Go To "Part A" As "The Full Text" of "The Preface" For "Part J"**

**Go To "Part B" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 01" For "Part J"**

**Go To "Part D" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 03" For "Part K"**

-----

**01. "A Letter" to "The Leaders" of "The World"  
Who Still Have Faith in "Their Hearts"  
And Now In Truth "A Letter" To "You"**

**The following letter was written in February, 1980, and was sent to prominent leaders of the Middle East and the free world, and is Now Being Sent Again To "You", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

***In the name of God, Most Merciful, Most Compassionate. May God grant His help to all our brothers and sisters who have faith. Amen.***

***Jerusalem is not just the name of a city. Salam means peace, but today Jerusalem has become a place of conflict. We all have to reflect upon this. We must examine our hearts and consciences and ask ourselves, "What purpose is served by fighting and conquering***

*lands? Does any conqueror live forever? Does anyone live forever?" We must analyze what has happened in the past and find a way to bring peace to Jerusalem.*

*The first part of this letter is a history of the events that took place in Jerusalem in the past. Please read this carefully. We write it in the hope that if we learn from the past we will correct our mistakes. If we realize the futility of these continuing conflicts, we can release ourselves from the bitterness that binds us and see our rightful duty toward all mankind. The second part of the letter describes how we should act in the present. We trust that each of you will read this with clarity in your hearts and then strive to bring peace and tranquility to the Holy City and to the world.*

*Please forgive me if there are any faults in what is written here. We are not attempting to present a complete history of Jerusalem; we merely wish to illustrate the futility of the constant warfare and bloodshed that has plagued the Holy City. All of us must join together and bring peace to Jerusalem. May God give good qualities, peace, and wisdom to all who trust in Him. May God give these to each heart. Amen.*

-----

## **02. “A Chronological History” of Jerusalem**

**1900 B.C.** Abraham enters Jerusalem. Melchizedek, King of Salem, welcomes and blesses him.

**1300-** Moses leads the Israelites from Egypt; his followers,

**1240 B.C.** Led by Joshua, arrive in Canaan. Joshua defeats the King of Jerusalem, who is the head of the alliance of cities, but the city remains Jebusite.

**1000 B.C.** David wrests Jerusalem from the Jebusites and makes it the capital of his kingdom.

**970 B.C.** Solomon succeeds David as King of Israel.

**950 B.C.** Solomon's Temple is completed.

**928 B.C.** Shishak of Egypt sacks the city.

**721 B.C.** Tiglath-Pileser of Assyria conquers northern Israel, and tiny Judea is all that remains of the empire of David and Solomon.

**701 B.C.** Sennacherib, King of Assyria, lays siege to Jerusalem but is repelled.

**587-86 B.C.** Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon conquers Jerusalem, destroys Solomon's Temple, exiles the Jews to Babylon, and for all intents and purposes, Judea ceases to exist.

**539 B.C.** Cyrus of Persia topples the Babylonian Empire. Jerusalem is freed, Nebuchadnezzar's victims are released, and the descendants of David are allowed to return to Jerusalem.

Construction of the second temple is begun under Sheshbazzara, a descendant of the house of David and Governor of Judah, and is continued by his nephew, Zerubbabel.

**515 B.C.** The rebuilt temple of Solomon is inaugurated.

**445 B.C.** Nehemiah completes the fortification of Jerusalem.

**332 B.C.** Alexander the Great of Macedon conquers the Persian Empire but leaves Jerusalem untouched.

**312 B.C.** After a series of battles between Alexander's generals, Ptolemy wins control over Jerusalem and takes Jewish prisoners to Alexandria.

**312-198 B.C.** Rule of Ptolemaic dynasty.

**198 B.C.** Antiochus III drives the Egyptians from the city.

**198-169 B.C.** The Seleucids rule Jerusalem. Antiochus IV marches on Jerusalem to impose conformity of worship. The Jews are forced to conform to the Greek world and to give up circumcision and their codes of cleanliness and diet. They are also forced to worship Zeus. The temple is pillaged. Antiochus IV erects a pagan altar and sacrifices pigs before the idol of Zeus. The Scroll of the Law is torn up and burned.

**164 B.C.** The Maccabees rise in rebellion and drive the Seleucids from the city and temple. They cleanse purify, and rededicate the temple.

**63 B.C.** Pompey and his Roman legions conquer Jerusalem. They defile the temple and dedicate it to imperial Rome.

**40 B.C.** The Romans are driven out and the city is briefly ruled by Mattathias Antigonus, the Hasmonean King. The Romans reconquer the city.

**39 B.C.** Herod is chosen by the Romans to be King of the Jews. (Herod's father was an Arab who had been forcibly converted to Judaism, and so he was readily adapted for Roman uses. Mark Antony made him a Roman citizen, and thus his son, Herod, learned roman politics.)

**20 B. C.** *Construction begins on Herod's temple.*

**4 B.C.** *Birth of Jesus. Death of Herod.*

**29 A.D.** *Trial of Jesus and his departure from the world.*

**66 A.D.** *Gessius Florus' troops loot the temple's treasury, slaughtering worshippers and rabbis. This touches off the revolt of the population of Jerusalem.*

**70 A.D.** *Titus captures, sacks, and destroys the second temple. Thousands upon thousands are killed, and again Jerusalem falls into the hands of the Romans. (Six hundred and fifty-seven years after the Babylonians plundered and razed the first temple, the second fell and none has risen since.)*

**132 A.D.** *The Jews, led by Bar Kokhba, drive out the Romans and again make Jerusalem the Jewish capital.*

**135 A.D.** *The Roman Emperor Hadrian destroys Jerusalem and builds on its site a city with new walls called Aelia Capitolina, with a temple on Mount Moriah dedicated to Jupiter. Hadrian bans the Jews from Jerusalem, and all Jews who defy the ban are executed.*

**324 A.D.** *Constantine of Byzantium conquers Jerusalem.*

**326 A.D.** *Constantine the Great embraces the Christian faith, thereby inaugurating the first Christian rule over the city. He marches under the flag of Jesus, uniting the Eastern and Western Roman Empires. The city of Jerusalem is rededicated. His mother, Helena, makes a pilgrimage to Jerusalem and identifies the sites for the Church of the Holy Sepulcher and the Church of the Nativity.*

**336 A.D.** *Constantine builds the Church of the Holy Sepulcher. (This was the rebirth of Jerusalem, both as a spiritual center and as an objective of religious pilgrimage.)*

**570 A.D. Birth of Muhammad.**

**614 A.D. The Sassanid Persians led by Khosrau II push south through Palestine to the Sinai and Egypt, conquering Jerusalem, butchering 60,000 Christians, selling 35,000 into slavery, and demolishing the Christian shrines.**

**629 A.D. The Byzantine Emperor Heraclius returns to Jerusalem, massacres the Jews, expels the survivors, and restores the ruined city.**

**630 A.D. Mecca surrenders to Muhammad, and during the next seven years, the empire of Heraclius begins to fall to the rising Arab nation.**

**632 A.D. Death of Muhammad.**

**638 A.D. 'Umar Ibn al-Khattab, the second Muslim caliph, captures Jerusalem and builds the first mosque on the site where Solomon had erected the first temple. 'Umar is deeply conscious of Jerusalem's universal sacredness and, during his rule, there is justice and freedom of worship. As "people of the book," Christians are exempt from payment of a poll tax.**

**687 A.D. 'Abd al-Malik orders the erection of the Dome of the Rock (the oldest Muslim sanctuary still standing in Jerusalem) for the purpose of attracting pilgrims to the Holy City.**

**691 A.D. Dome of the Rock completed. Christians and Muslims coexist peacefully and their pilgrims share the Holy City.**

**1077 A.D. A fierce band of Turkish nomads called Seljuks swarm through Persia, Iraq, and Egypt, finally seizing Jerusalem. For over twenty years the Christians are prevented from worshiping in the Holy City.**



**1096 A.D.** In retaliation, the first crusaders depart for the Holy Land. Their number is made up of Christians from England, France, and Germany. Over 100,000 foot soldiers pillage and battle their way across Asia, without order or discipline. Less than ten percent reach Jerusalem.

**1098 A.D.** By the time the crusaders reach the Holy City, the Egyptians of the Fatimids Empire have recaptured the city. Though the Fatimids had always given Christians the freedom of the city, in **1099**, the crusaders, led by Godfrey de Bouillon, capture Jerusalem, butchering its defendants and inhabitants, men, women, and children alike, and defile the Mosque of al-Aqsa and the Dome of the Rock. De Bouillon becomes the Defender of the Holy Sepulcher.

**1100-** Reign of Baldwin I, first ruler of the Crusader **1118 A.D.** Kingdom of Jerusalem. Plaster is applied over Arabic inscriptions, and the Dome of the Rock is transformed into a Christian church. Muslims and Jews are forbidden to reside in Jerusalem.

**1187 A.D.** Saladin, Vizier of Egypt, is determined to restore the Dome of the Rock to Arab rule. Through daring political and military maneuvers, he becomes King of Egypt and Syria. Finally, he achieves his objectives and captures Jerusalem. He restores Muslim and Jewish habitation of the city.

**1192 A.D.** Saladin and Richard the Lion-Hearted sign a five-year truce, ending the Third Crusade and giving Christians the right to make pilgrimages to Jerusalem.

**1193 A.D.** Saladin dies.

**1229 A.D.** The two succeeding monarchs, Sultan al-Kamil and Frederick II of Germany, briefly revert the Holy City to Christian rule.

*Warfare again sweeps the city and Jerusalem is again recaptured by the Arabs. Jerusalem would not again be governed by Christians for nearly seven centuries.*

**1250 A.D.** *The Mamelukes rise against the Ayyubid caliphs in Cairo, seize power in Egypt, and turn Palestine into an Egyptian province, beginning a 267 year reign of Egyptians, during which 47 sovereigns briefly sit upon the bloodstained throne.*

**1260 A.D.** *The city is pillaged by the Tartars.*

**1267 A.D.** *The Mamelukes take control of Jerusalem and inaugurate a period of architectural beautification of Muslim Jerusalem. They also rebuild the walls of the city.*

**1400 A.D.** *The city is sacked by Genghis Khan's Mongols.*

**1453 A.D.** *Muhammad II, a sultan of the Ottoman Turks, successfully besieges the city of Constantinople.*

**1517 A.D.** *Salim I (Muhammad II's grandson) captures Jerusalem from the Mameluke army. According to the original writs of `Umar, he gives the Christians jurisdiction over their holy shrines.*

**1537 A.D.** *Suleiman the Magnificent, successor of Salim, begins his campaign to rebuild, beautify, and fortify Jerusalem.*

**1816 A.D.** *A decree of the reigning sultan allows the Jews free entrance to Palestine. From this time on, the Jewish population increases rapidly.*

**1827 A.D.** *United States opens the first diplomatic mission in Jerusalem.*

**1839 A.D.** *British Consulate is established in Jerusalem, extending protection to the Jews.*

**1847 A.D.** *The Catholic Church is renewed in Jerusalem.*

**1854 A.D.** *The Crimean War is fought by Turkey, England, France, and Russia-ostensibly to settle the question of jurisdiction over Jerusalem's holy sites.*

**1860 A.D.** *The first Jewish suburbs are built outside the walls.*

**1896 A.D.** *Theodore Herzl publishes The Jewish State, a pamphlet which details a plan for the establishment of an autonomous Jewish state in Palestine under the authority of the sultan.*

**1897 A.D.** *First Zionist Congress in Basel. The creation of a homeland for Jews in Palestine is proclaimed as the goal of the Zionist movement. There is a tremendous upsurge of Jewish migration to the Holy Land.*

**1917 A.D.** *The British enter Jerusalem. The Ottoman army surrenders to the British. The Balfour Declaration puts Great Britain on record as favoring "a national home for the Jewish people." This declaration is then supported by France, the United States, and Italy.*

**1919 A.D.** *The awakening Arab nationalism is voiced, with the Syrian Congress declaring its opposition to further Zionist migration.*

**1929 A.D.** *Savage attacks on Jews in Jerusalem, Hebron, and Safad rekindle religious antagonism. The ancient Jewish communities of Safad and Hebron are almost wiped out.*

**1937 A.D.** *Publication of the Royal (Peel) Commission, recommending the partition of Palestine.*

**1939-** *World War II. Six million Jews are killed by the Germans. British government issues White Paper in 1939, limiting immigration of Jewish refugees.*

**1945 A.D.** Germany surrenders and 30,000 Jews are released from Nazi concentration camps.

**1946 A.D.** Underground, illegal immigration to Israel of Jewish survivors of the German concentration camps commences.

**1947 A.D.** United Nations votes partition of Palestine and creates Israel as the new Jewish state.

**1948 A.D.** British withdraw from Palestine. The state of Israel is proclaimed with Jerusalem as its capital. War engulfs the area. Jerusalem is partitioned.

**1951 A.D.** King `Abdullah of Transjordan, early advocate of Arab confederation, assassinated in the Mosque al-Aqsa.

**1956 A.D.** War. The Sinai Campaign.

**1967 A.D.** Six-day War: Israelis seize Golan Heights, Sinai, Gaza, the West Bank, and Old Jerusalem from the Arabs. The city is under Israeli rule.

**1973 A.D.** Yom Kippur War.

**1979 A.D.** Israel and Egypt reach a peace agreement. A time-table is set for returning captured lands. The process of returning the lands and normalization of relationship is begun.

|  
(**1986 A.D.** As Now In Truth “The Beginning” of “Your Final 100 Years” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, In “Your Current Earth World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, And “The Beginning” of “Your Next Divine World”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen)

|  
(**2016 A.D.** As Now In Truth “The Beginning” of “Your Final 70 Years” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, In “Your Current Earth

World”, That Is, From 2016 To 2086, And “The Beginning” of “Your Next Divine World”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen)

*(2086 A.D. IN TRUTH “The Beginning” of “Your Next Divine World”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen)*

*(This chronological history ends on a positive note in 1979, but the fighting has not ended by any means. The bloodshed and futility of war goes on and on.)*

*Within the story of Jerusalem is the history of the entire world. From the time of Adam until now there has been constant fighting. Wars have occurred all over the world for these two hundred million years, but they have been especially concentrated in this central point of Jerusalem ever since the time of Abraham. We have witnessed so many blood baths in this area; we have seen the cutting off of heads and hands and so many other acts of cruelty and violence. Every person of every religion who has heard of this sacrifice of human life and these rivers of blood must realize what is happening. We who belong to the human race must learn from the example of Jerusalem, for the history of this Holy City shows us the state of the world.*

*Jerusalem should be a sacred shrine, a place where the entire human race can worship God in peace. If human beings of all four religions would only understand this and live in unity, then this place of worship would not be a battlefield. If people of all races and*

*nationalities ever hope to live as one human race, they must have absolute faith in the one God. That is mankind's only treasure.*

*To witness that there is one God and to establish His word and His compassion in the hearts of the people, God sent many prophets to the world. He sent 124,000 in all. Twenty-five of them are mentioned in the Qur'an, and their stories are also recounted in the Bible and Torah. From the time of Adam, they came here to develop unity and faith in God, so that the human race would live in peace and tolerance as one family, accepting one God, the Day of judgment, and the justice of God's laws.*

*If the human race had realized the meaning of God's message, they would not have indulged in the frenzy of wars which have resulted in bloodshed and the destruction of lives. But instead, in every country where the prophets delivered their message, the people became divided among themselves. Some believed in religion but not in God; some clung to racial differences but not to God. However, there were some who did have faith in God. A few accepted God and all the prophets and even believed that all people were the children of Adam.*

*The majority, however, only sought titles and positions. They were ready to conquer lands for the sake of gold, property, and worldly possessions, but they would not accept the words of God or nurture His compassionate qualities. They refused to accept the kingdom of love which encompasses mercy, tolerance, and*

*equality. Instead they ruled their kingdoms with selfishness, preferring to worship Satan, animals, snakes, scorpions, and spirits, and trusting in the miracles of demons, earth, fire, water, air, the sun and the moon, and illusion. Those rulers believed in the power of such miracles and used them to try to destroy God and to undermine faith in Him and in truth, equality, and peace.*

*It does not matter whether those rulers conquered Jerusalem or Egypt or the entire world, for they are no longer here. Even the land itself has changed. Part of it has been lost to the sea, and some places which the sea once covered have again become land. Where forests once stood, cities have arisen, and ancient cities are now buried under forests. Cemeteries have become cities, and cities have turned into cemeteries. Over the centuries, many parts of the world have been destroyed by the sea, by wind, by rain, by fire, and by earthquakes.*

*We have related the history of Jerusalem to show that whoever rules there now will ultimately move on, just as all those who ruled there throughout the ages have moved on. They are no longer alive. This is the truth. Therefore, in this one place which all four religions honor, let us come together as one and establish what is unchanging. Let us worship the one Almighty God. He is the very form of compassion. He may be called by any name in any language: God, Andavan, Rahman, Adonai, Allah, or Yahweh, but He is still the One God. All the religions of the human race must realize*

*this. May each of us understand and cut from our hearts any thoughts of divisiveness.*

-----

### **03. “The Fate” of Jerusalem**

*My brothers and sisters, we must think about the state of the world today. We must reflect on the fate of Jerusalem. The age of destruction has now dawned, and we are approaching a third world war. Groups have emerged which represent the Antichrist. (1) Wherever faith in God still exists, those who deny His existence are creeping in, trying to divide lands, disrupt the peace of the people, and create poverty-all under the false promise of peace and stability. They join hands with those who have lost their faith in God and turned to the world because of poverty or some other sorrow in their lives. They seek out areas where despair exists, destroy everything there that is good, foster all that is evil, tear bodies apart, and bring torment to all lives. They indulge in selfish acts and cause untold suffering.*

*Ever since such people first emerged, they have infiltrated different lands, spreading their false propaganda, destroying faith in God, and eventually becoming dictators. They rule by force and soak the earth with blood. Such is the state of the world in this century.*



*All the countries with faith in God must unite! Those who have conscience, those who have justice and wisdom and compassion in their hearts must unite to carry out the laws of justice and bring peace and equality to the people of the world. We must search out hardship wherever it exists and attempt to alleviate the suffering that accompanies it. We must discover the areas which have already been infiltrated by those agents without faith in God, agents whom many countries are now willing to follow. If the leading figures in the United Nations and the governments of all the larger nations will join together to seek out the places where this poison has penetrated, we can remove the needle through which it was injected and show the countries of the world a path whereby they can find some peace and live in unity. Then these poisonous germs will lose their ability to infect new areas and their power to destroy what is good.*

*Peace will then flourish and justice will prevail, as it did before. Honesty and integrity will rise again, and the people of the world will live in a state of lasting peace.*

*England, France, Israel, the United States, the Arab nations, Canada, Australia, and all the other countries which still have faith in God must reflect upon this. World peace, unity, compassion, and goodness are in danger of being lost. If we look at what has happened in Jerusalem, we will realize how urgent and necessary it is to take action.*

*It is true that the United States, England, and other countries have at one time or other engaged in wars, but they have always shown compassion and returned the conquered countries to independent rule, allowing them to live in freedom. They have helped to avert other wars which would have come to those lands, and they have protected them in times of danger. The British Empire grew far and wide, once extending from sunrise to sunset, but now England has returned to her own shores, and those colonies have been returned to their own people. However, the evil germ that has crept in among some of those countries today is creating endless trouble. This faction disrupts the unity of the world for its own gain, forever seeking to expand its dominion even further. Ruling by the gun, it forces people to do as they are told, without protest. It imposes its own values and its own government upon other countries, denying them any freedom.*

*If we think about this, we will recognize the difference between a power that wants to return freedom to a conquered people and a power that refuses to release the people. We who have faith in God must see how different these two approaches are.*

*It was to release us from the tyranny of those who lack faith in God and deny His existence that every one of the prophets came. They came to release us from the grip of poverty and the slavery of the soul. They came to release us from Satan, from illusion, from the bondage of our bodies, and from the bondage of governments.*

*They released us from all these forces that enslaved us and gave us a place to live in unity and freedom, did they not?*

*When the colonists first came to America more than two hundred years ago, they encountered great hardship. Thinking back on its own history, the United States must be aware of the plight of other countries and realize that this same hardship may come to them again one day. We are not different from other people. Understanding the suffering of others, we all must act with compassion and love and avoid causing any more suffering to anyone. We must follow what our conscience tells us is good and strive to allow everyone to live in freedom and peace.*

*Living together in unity as brothers and sisters is a sign of the children who accept God and who will rule His kingdom. The people of Israel, Egypt, the Arab nations, the United States, and all countries must reflect deeply on this.*

*There is one other area upon which the larger nations need to focus their attention. On the day that an amicable settlement is achieved between the Palestinians and Israel, divisiveness will be erased, wars will stop, peace will be assured, and the destruction will be halted. The only hope for that area lies in convincing these two groups to live in unity as peaceful neighbors, with border security maintained between the two lands by a United Nations Peace Force.*

*Look at Jerusalem. How many wars have been fought, how many people have ruled, how many have been enslaved, how much danger and suffering there has been! If we can understand this and bring peace to Jerusalem, then all those who believe in God can live in unity. Lack of faith in God is the root of all enmity. And that divisiveness will cease only if those who reject God can be kept from infiltrating Jerusalem. On the very day that this is realized by all people who believe in God, no matter what religion they might follow, then religious differences will disappear and the battles will stop. There will be no more murders, no more blood baths. All differences will be cut away.*

*Each one of you, the United Nations, America, Europe, the African and Arab countries, Israel, England, and all others who trust in God must realize this basic cause of enmity and cut it away. I say this because the war of destruction seems to be imminent, and I can see where the enemy is. All must join in unity, now!*

*God accepts Jews, Christians, and Muslims alike. All are found in Jerusalem, yet those who have faith in God as well as those who do not have faith in God continue to fight over that land, even though it only results in destruction. There have been many who have ruled that area and many who have even ruled the earth, but they are all gone. And there are still more to come who will rule and then pass on. No one can rule forever.*

*Please reflect on this and realize that other than God all else will change. Everything in this world changes; only God remains the same forever. If mankind will realize this truth, then we can avert disaster by coming together with faith in God and living in unity and compassion. Do not live divided. With compassion for each other, live in unity and truth, in the presence of God. Live according to justice and conscience, respecting the lives and bodies of all others as your own, and knowing the hunger and the suffering of others as your own. Have patience, contentment, trust in God, and live praising God at all times, (2) and peace will be easy.*

*It is not customary for me to speak about politics. But when I look at what is happening now, I see the world threatened by the dangers of atomic energies and the arrogance of human beings. I see how much suffering is being caused by the obstinacy and selfishness of mankind. And I see that it will end in destruction.*

*This state is fast approaching, and all of us will die. We must realize this and take the proper steps to avert disaster before the bombs start falling. Very soon those bombs might burst in our hands. But if we can establish a state of peace, we might gain victory over destruction.*

*All these things have happened before, and they are happening again. And to what avail? We must learn to live as one human race, worship one God, and fashion laws of righteousness and justice*

*which will take us back to our Creator. That will provide exaltedness to our lives. That will elevate our lives.*

*We must all attain this state. This is why I most humbly ask all of you to try to avert the disaster that threatens us. Let there be unity among mankind. If we live without the differences of I and you, we can escape from this imminent destruction. Instead of trying to cure the illness of our differences with the arrogance that thinks, "We are better than they are!" we must cure that illness by using God's tolerance and His other gracious qualities. We must use God's power to avert the dangers and disasters that threaten mankind. If we can live with compassion and justice, then laws of truth will govern, unity will live on, patience will be eternal, and compassion will never fail. Absolute justice will reign forever. Mankind must think of this.*

*All of us must join together to bring peace to the Holy City.*

*May God give His grace, the wealth of the three worlds, undiminishing life, and peace without sorrow to my loving brothers and sisters, to those who are older than I, to those who are younger than I, and to all who have been born with me. Amen.*

*I am writing this letter to show how peace could be brought to the world. If we who are the human generation can bring such peace to fruition, then we can reach exaltedness in our lives. Everyone with wisdom and faith must realize this. I am speaking out of the*

*awareness which comes from my heart. This is not being said to attack anyone, to find fault with anyone, or to show differences toward anyone. If there are any faults in what I have said, please forgive me. If there are mistakes in this letter, I am asking everyone who reads it to please forgive me. Amen.*

*Allah is sufficient unto all. Amen.*

### Footnotes

1. Dajjal
2. sabr, shukr, tawakkul `ala Allah, and al-hamdu lillah

“The End”

of

"[Part C](#)" As "[The Full Text](#)" of "[Chapter 02](#)" For "[Part K](#)"

Go To "[The Short Excerpt](#)" As "[The Full Text](#)" of "[The Epilogue](#)"  
For [All Parts](#)

Go To "[Part A](#)" As "[The Full Text](#)" of "[The Preface](#)" For "[Part J](#)"

Go To "[Part B](#)" As "[The Full Text](#)" of "[Chapter 01](#)" For "[Part J](#)"

Go To "[Part D](#)" As "[The Full Text](#)" of "[Chapter 03](#)" For "[Part K](#)"

That Is,

“The End”  
of  
““The Full Text”  
of “Chapter 02”  
Called “Jerusalem”  
Which Includes

↓  
“A Letter to the Leaders of the World”,  
And “A Chronological History of Jerusalem”,  
And “The Fate of Jerusalem”

↓  
(All of Which In Truth Is Now “The Fate” of “Your World”  
And of “Your Life”,  
All of Which In Truth Are Now Really “One”,

↓  
if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

↓  
From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom  
Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”,  
By His Holiness M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.).

-----

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, In Truth Only Then, That Is,  
Only After “That Power” of God Has Truly Dawned Within “Your



**Innermost Heart” Destroying “Your False Heart” That In Truth Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life” In “Your 8 Hell Body”, That Is, By Becoming “Your Daily Prayer” To “Your God”,**

**As Now**

**Your New Song,  
To “Your God”,**

**As Now**

**“Song 05”**

**of “The Song Version”  
of “Our True Story”,**

**if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, By Becoming “Your True Heart” That In Truth Is Now “Your 8 Heaven Life” In “Your 8 Heaven Body”, And In “This Way”, And In Truth Only In “This Way”, Obtaining “Your Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind”, Become “A True Human Being”, And Within “That”, Become “Your Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or**

Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else,  
Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is,

-----

By  
Becoming

“Your Daily Prayer”

To

“Your God”

As Now

Your New Song

To

“Your God”

As Now

“Song 05”

of "The Song Version"  
of "Our True Story",

If **You** Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

That Is,

By  
Becoming  
"Your True Heart"

That In Truth  
Is Now "Your 8 Heaven Life"  
In "Your 8 Heaven Body"

If God Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

By  
Destroying

**“Your False Heart”**

**That In Truth  
Is Now “Your 8 Hell Life”  
In “Your 8 Hell Body”**

**If You Like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On,**

Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaideen (R.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” And “Song 05” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaideen (R.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaideen (R.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhiyaddeen (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Sites “Daily Facebook Comments” And “Our Download Option” For Both “Daily Facebook Comments” And

For "[God-Talking.Com](#)" And See "[Additional References](#)" (In Process) And Our "[Facebook Group](#)" And "[Additional Bawa Quotations](#)" And "[Their Pluses](#)" For More On "[These Wisdom Points](#)", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And [Now See](#)

[“Sandakumaran’s”](#)  
([“The Prince of Peace”](#))  
Song To [“God”](#)

Plus [“The Understanding”](#) of It.

-----

Bawa. So Next [My Dearest Loving Children](#), Lets Review

Knowing "[Your Current Ocean \(Place\)](#)".

II

Go To [Knowing "Your Current Ocean \(Place\)"](#)

Bawa. As Explained In "[God-Talking Comment 23](#)", In Truth For You, And In Truth For All of My Children, Without Exception, "[Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami \(God\)/Vessel-Pot/](#)

Duties/Service/Knowledge/Face/Faith (Iman)/Ocean (Place) Is Not As You Now “See It”, Or As You Now “Believer In It”, Or As You Now “Understand It”, Or As You Now “Experience It”, Or As You Now “Pray To It”, Or As You Now “Do Duty & Service To It”, Or As You Now Expect To “Have It” Both In “This World” And in “Your Next World”, And Now Most Importantly, As You Now Expect To “Have It” In “Your Grave”, That Is, As “One With” It, if you like, and that is for sure.

Bawa. For In Truth “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice /Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service//Knowledge/Face /Faith (Iman)/Ocean (Place)”

Is “An Elemental Power”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage/Charity /Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service//Knowledge/Face/Faith (Iman)/Ocean (Place)”



Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
In “The Place”  
Where There Is  
An “I”,

That Is,

“Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/Word/  
Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/  
Stage/Charity /Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/  
Duties/Service//Knowledge/Face/  
Faith (Iman)/Ocean (Place)”

Is

“An Elemental Power”

That Dawns  
  
Within “Your Impure Heart/Mind”

When You “Have NOT Truly Learned”

“How NOT To Be There”,  
As “Separate From” God Within You,

So  
“God Can Be There”  
As “One With” You Within Him,

if you like,  
and that is for sure.

Bawa. That Is, “Your Current Self/Body/Behavior/Presence/  
Word/Prayer/Advice/Understanding/Worship/Stage//  
Charity/Swami (God)/Vessel-Pot/Duties/Service/Duties/  
Service//Knowledge/Face/Faith (Iman)/Ocean (Place” Is  
“An Elemental Power”, As Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)  
Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your  
Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In  
Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, As  
“Follows”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

By  
Becoming

“Your Witness *of* God”  
Awakening To “Himself”

*Within “The Heart”*  
*of “The One” Who Will Truly*  
*“Let Himself End”*  
*In God,*

Now For Your Age,  
Now For All Life,

And *of* God  
Awakening To “Himself”  
*As “That”*

*As “The Perfect Ending”*  
*of “Your Perfect Story”*

*And “The Perfect Beginning”*

*of “What Is Next”*

*if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.*

**That Is,**

**By  
Obtaining**

*“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”  
of “Your Mind”*

*In Order To Reach  
And To “See And Speak” To “God”  
Disappearing Into “God”,*

*As Now  
“God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,*

*And Then*

**Appearing Again Within “God”**

**But Now**

**As**

**“The Understanding”  
of “God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,**

if **God** like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**Bawa. For Example, As Bawa Teaches Us In The Following “Full Text” of “Chapter 03”, Called “Justice For All”, In “Part One”, Called “Peace”, All From The Beautiful Online Book of Wisdom, Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”, By His Holiness, M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**Bawa. That Is, First As “A Short Excerpt” As “The Epilogue” (See Part A) To The Book Called “Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi”, Which Explains In Detail “The Main Point” of “Your Life” In “The World”, Which In Truth Is Now Getting God To Move**

Forward "His Story", That Is, As Now "The Story" of "The Oneness" of God And True Man, Within "The Story" of "The Oneness" of God And "His Creation", Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "God and God", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Bawa Teaches Us In "The Epilogue" To The Book Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", The Following, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

*Our entire life and everything that happens to us is conducted by Allah, not by us. He is the One who carries out everything, He is responsible for the cause and the effect.*

Bawa. And Within "That Story", In Truth Now Revealing "The Story" of "The Oneness" of "The Wealth" of "Your Sacred Universal Traveler" Who Contains "Good Remedy" For "Further Progress", Now For Your Age, Now For All Life, if God like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. Go To "Some Detailed Information" About "God's Story", For Additional Information About "These Wisdom Points", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, In Truth "Getting God" As Now "Your Awakened Divine Consciousness" And "Your Liberated Pure Soul" As Now "One" To "Pray To God" As "Your True Creator", In "This Way", And Only In "This Way", Moving Forward "God's Story", Within

God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

**“Part D” As “The Full Text” of “Chapter 03” - “Justice For All”.**

**Bawa. And Now, Second, As “Part D”, As “The Full Text” of “Chapter 03”, Called “Justice For All”, Which Now Includes “The Following Outline”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.**

**The Outline” of “Chapter 03” - “Justice For All”.**

**01. “A Traditional Story” (1) About `Umar Ibn al-Khattab -Click [HERE](#)**

***“When “This Happens”, the “Followers of Islam” will be as numerous as the granules of flour in dough. But “The Number” of those who shall take possession of the city (of “Your Purified Heart”) will be as few as the grains of salt in the dough. “This Will Happen” when “Degradation Permeates Islam.”***

**02. “A Traditional Story” (1) of Muhammad (Sal.) - Click [HERE](#)**

***“Do Not Waste” your fortune, “Do Not Waste” your money, “Do Not Throw Away” your wealth, “Do Not Waste” anything. Instead, share it with your brothers. Help Your Brothers, take care of them, “And Take Care” of your relatives. “Do Not Be Wasteful”.***

(Bawa. And Now "Do Not Waste" In Truth "Your Final Gift" Now From "Your God" As Now "The Life and Teaching" And "The Heart" And "The Songs" (See "Song 04" And "Song 05" of "The Song Version" of "Our True Story") of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom "We Are Well Pleased", if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now "The Understanding" of "The Life and Teaching" And "The Heart" And "The Songs" (See "The Kalimah Song" And "The Invocation To The Guru", And "The Invocation To Allah") of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. All From "Part One", Called "Peace", All From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi", By His Holiness, *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

"The Beginning"  
of  
"The Full Text"  
of "Chapter 03", Called "Justice For All",  
From "Part One", Called "Peace",  
All From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom  
Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi",  
By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.



Bismillahir-Rahmanir-Rahim -  
In "The Name of God",  
The Most Merciful,  
The Most Compassionate.

For As His Holiness Teaches Us:

In

|

"Part D" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 03" For "Part K"

|

Go To "The Short Excerpt" As "The Full Text" of "The Epilogue"  
For All Parts

Go To "Part A" As "The Full Text" of "The Preface" For "Part J"

Go To "Part B" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 01" For "Part J"

Go To "Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02" For "Part K"

Go To "Part D" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 03" For "Part K"

-----

*I seek refuge in Allah from the evils of the accursed satan.  
In the name of Allah, Most Merciful, Most Compassionate.*

*There is a traditional story (1) about `Umar Ibn al-Khattab, the  
Islamic caliph who captured the city of Jerusalem and built the first*

*mosque on the grounds of the sacred sanctuary now known as the Dome of the Rock. (2)*

*`Umar was a ruler of great justice and peace. Because of his noble qualities, he was given the beautiful name, Commander of the Faithful, (3) and it was his rightful duty to receive the key to the Holy City which was the original qiblah, the direction Muslims face while praying.*

*The armies of `Umar had already entered Jerusalem and taken control of the city from the Christians who had ruled there since the time of Constantine, but when `Umar came to take official possession of Jerusalem, he came alone. He journeyed from Damascus to Jerusalem with only one camel and a cameleer. The caliph, being a man of great humility, had arranged with the cameleer that they would both take turns riding the camel. According to justice, he would ride for a while, then the cameleer would ride and he would walk.*

*Meanwhile, the entire city was awaiting `Umar's impending arrival. The bishop of the Holy Sepulcher had announced,*

***"The great Islamic leader is coming! We must greet him and pay our respects to him."***

*And so all the people had gathered at the city gate, awaiting a grand royal procession. But no procession appeared.*

*Instead, two people became visible on the horizon, approaching very slowly. When they finally reached the city, it was the cameleer's turn to be riding, and so all the people mistook him for the caliph and rushed to greet him.*

***"Wait! I am not the caliph!"***

*he protested and explained their arrangement to take turns riding and walking. The people, overwhelmed by this justice, praised the great caliph.*

*The bishop was also amazed by such justice. His heart filled with joy, and he handed the key of the city to `Umar Ibn al-Khattdb.*

*The bishop then invited `Umar to perform his prayers within their church. But when `Umar saw the interior decorated with all the Christian symbols, he politely declined, saying,*

***"I will pray just outside your doors."***

*Once he had finished, the bishop asked, '*

***"Why would you not come inside our church?"***

***"If I had prayed in your sanctuary," `Umar explained, "my followers and those who come here in the future would take over this building***

*and turn it into a mosque. They would destroy your place of worship. To avoid these difficulties and allow your church to continue as it is, I prayed outside."*

*Again the bishop was amazed by his justice.*

*"Today, because of your justice, faith, wisdom, and truth, you have received the key to the Holy City. But for how long will this remain in your hands? When will this sacred place come back into our possession?"*

*`Umar Ibn al-Khattab then replied,*

*"Today we have indeed taken over this place of worship. It is with the four qualities of faith, wisdom, justice, and truth that we have regained the city. As long as these four exist in Islam, as long as the Muslims have all four in their hands, they will retain the city. But when these qualities depart from Islam, this place of worship will change hands once again.*

*"If it happens that we must lose this place to someone else, it will be because we lack certitude in our faith. When the Muslims sell the truth and collect worldly wealth and seek worldly pleasures; when they lose good faith, good conduct, and the good behavior of modesty and reserve; when they relate to women in an immoral and unjust way; when they behave with backbiting, jealousy, and envy; when they lack unity and establish hypocrisy; when they destroy*

*good deeds and degenerate into committing evil actions-when all this occurs in the midst of Islam, then unity and peacefulness will be destroyed. These evil qualities and actions will cause divisions and separations, and this Holy City will be taken from our hands. That is certain.*

*"When this happens, the followers of Islam will be as numerous as the granules of flour in dough. But the number of those who shall take possession of the city will be as few as the grains of salt in the dough. This will happen when degradation permeates Islam."*

*These were the words of `Umar Ibn al-Khattab when he took possession of the Holy City and the sacred ground of the Dome of the Rock.*

-----

*My brethren, we have to understand the state of Islam today and reflect upon the words of `Umar Ibn al-Khattab. When he was given the key to the Holy City, he spoke about four essential things that must always exist in Islam: justice, truth, wisdom, and faith. As long as Islam retains these four and lives in unity, comforting with compassion and giving peace to other lives, there will be peace in Islam. But when this justice changes, peace will be lacking. The time is now approaching when we will find no peace in Islam or in the hearts of the people. We must realize that if man wants peace and justice in the world and in his life, then he himself must*

*conduct his life with good qualities. That is the only way man will find peace anywhere. Islam and the human society must realize this.*

*Each one of us should reflect and understand what we must do. We must develop and strengthen our faith, certitude, and determination. Each person must look within, find clarity, and raise that benevolent flag of Islam in his life.*

*Before the time of the Prophet Muhammad, the Arab nations underwent tremendous difficulties. There was so much poverty, famine, and sorrow. Then through the Prophet's pleading for God's blessings, these countries received the amazing wealth of faith. (4) The light of Islam burned in every house. The undiminishing wealth of patience, contentment, trust in God, and praise of God (5) filled every heart. Because of the Prophet's prayers and because of the richness of faith, certitude, and determination, Almighty God changed the desert into His benevolence. Where there was not even water to drink, He made oil, and that oil was converted into gold and jewels. Endless wealth was poured into the desert where nothing would grow and was given to the community of Islam, and that wealth still exists there today. Almighty God gave them this because of their faith, did He not? But if the community of Islam now forfeits that treasure of faith, then those earthly treasures will be lost. You and I should realize this.*

*In another traditional story, the Prophet said,*

*"Do not waste your fortune, do not waste your money, do not throw away your wealth, do not waste anything. Instead, share it with your brothers. Help your brothers, take care of them, and take care of your relatives. Do not be wasteful."*

*We who are Iman-Islam (6) must understand this today. If all the leaders, the teachers, the sheikhs, and the respected ones understood this, no one would be poor in Islam.*

*Allah has said that kings and beggars must pray to Him side by side, embrace each other heart to heart and give greetings of peace (7) at each time of prayer. He has given us this way to express the unity of Islam to everyone who is accepted by the Qur'an. And since nothing can be found in the words of the Qur'an that indicates showing any differences among people, everyone in the world must be accepted.*

*The Qur'an speaks of twenty-five prophets, which include Adam, Noah, Abraham, Ishmael, Moses, David, Jesus, Muhammad, Idris, Isaac, Job, Salih, Joseph, and Jonah, may the peace of Allah be upon them all. The prophets, the saints, the angels, and the great holy men of divine wisdom (8) are all spoken of in the traditional stories and in other holy books:*

*There is no god other than Allah, and Adam is the pure one of Allah.  
La ilaha illa Allah Adam Safi Allah.*

*There is no god other than Allah, and Noah is the one saved by  
Allah.  
La ilaha illa Allah Nuh Naji Allah.*

*There is no god other than Allah, and Abraham is the friend of Allah.  
La ilaha illa Allah Ibrahim Khalil Allah.*

*There is no god other than Allah, and Ishmael is the sacrifice of  
Allah.  
La ilaha illa Allah Isma'il Dhabih Allah.*

*There is no god other than Allah, and Moses is the one who spoke  
with Allah.  
La ilaha illa Allah Musa Kalim Allah.*

*There is no god other than Allah, and David is the prince of His  
faithful.  
La ilaha illa Allah Isma'il Dhabih Allah.*

*There is no god other than Allah, and Jesus is the soul of Allah.  
La ilaha illa Allah 'Isa Ruh Allah.*

*There is no god other than Allah, and Muhammad is His Messenger,  
may Allah bless him and grant him peace.*



*La ilaha illa Allah Muhammad Rasul Allah salla Allah 'alayhi wa-sallam.*

|  
(Bawa. And Now La ilaha illa Allah Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.) As Now “One”, Within “Man Within God” And “God Within Man” As Now “One”, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased” As Now “One”, Within “Man Within God” And “God Within Man” As Now “One”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

|  
(Bawa. And Now Within “That”, As Now La ilaha illa Allah Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), As Now “One”, Within “Man Within God” And “God Within Man” As Now “One”, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased” As Now “One”, Within “Man Within God” And “God Within Man” As Now “One”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

|  
(Bawa. And Now Within “That”, As Now La ilaha illa Allah Our Dearest Loving Grandson, And Your Dearest Loving Son, Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), As Now “One”, Within “Man Within God” And “God Within Man” As Now “One”, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased” As Now “One”, Within “Man Within God” And “God Within Man” As Now “One”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

(Note: See “Song 05” As Now “Your Daily Song” To “Your God”, As Now Part of “The Song Version” of “Your True Story” For More On “This Wisdom Point”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen)

-----

*Allah sent down each of the prophets and directed them to preach His commandments. Their message came from His resonance. He alone sent them the revelations (9) and gave them the words. Therefore, we must not see the prophets as differing from each other; they should only be seen as one. Allah does not reject any of them.*

*The Qur'an does not show hatred toward any religion; it accepts them all as paths leading to the One. Can we then reject any of these teachings, considering them separate from ourselves? No, we must take everything embraced by the Qur'an into our hearts. We are told in the Qur'an to accept what is accepted by God and to discard what is discarded by God. Satan, alcohol, drugs, falsehood, jealousy, anger, sins, the arrogance of the I, and other evil qualities and actions like these are discarded by the Qur'an. They are all opposed by the Qur'an, by Allah, and by the messengers of God, (10) and therefore should also be discarded by the heart of a true human being. That heart is the true Qur'an and should be a place where only faith and love for Allah dwell. True man (11) should accept only Allah's duties, Allah's commands, and the resonance of the Qur'an. That is justice and that is Islam.*

*But think about what we are doing now! If we understood and accepted the words of Prophet Muhammad and the words of the*

***Qur'an, we would not consider anyone our enemy; we would not fight with anyone. We would not see any differences or cause any opposition. Everyone who accepted God would be a brother to us. This is what the Qur'an points out. No matter what religion or scripture or prophet people may follow, all are the children of Adam, all belong to the family of Abraham. They are our brothers and followers of Muhammad. There is one sun and one moon. They do not show any differences toward the things they shine upon. When the rain falls does it fall on one thing and not another? When the wind blows does it show any differences? No, it blows the same way for all. Does the earth show preferences? Does water show any differences?***

***In the same way, Islam must not see any differences between one life and another. Like the sun and the moon, Islam should perform its duty and show its love to everyone alike. The sun showers its brilliant rays upon the whole world, and the moon gives its cooling light, dispelling the darkness. In the same way, Islam should dispel the dark torpor of evil. It should give cooling love to all hearts.***

***Allah gave man this benevolent umbrella of Islam, the umbrella of His grace. To have equality, justice, compassion, unity, tranquility, and peace-this is Islam. Divisiveness is not Islam. Truth, compassion, and unity are Islam. Tranquility and peace are Islam. To end the worries of all lives and to embrace all lives is Islam. This is the message of the Qur'an, the treasure that came from the***

*resonance of Allah. Islam should understand this. These were the instructions, the truths, and the justice given to the prophets.*

*O brothers and sisters, think about this. This same truth can be found in the traditional stories, which we have already spoken about. We can understand many things from them. On the outside, they are stories, but when we examine them with wisdom and with faith and certitude, we can see the real meaning inside. Just as there is a difference between the inside and outside of a mirror, a difference exists in everything that the eyes can see. A snake looks beautiful on the outside, but it is full of poison inside. Some fruits that look beautiful on the outside may have no taste, while others that look ugly may be very tasty. Such differences also exist in the divine knowledge (12) that we learn, in the wisdom that we learn, in the qualities and actions that we learn, and in the body. Differences exist between the outside and the inside of everything. Therefore, we must look at both in order to understand the meaning.*

*However, true Islam is the same on the inside and the outside. Its actions are the same inside and out. Its justice and its words are the same. We must understand this. Allah is the only One who is not hidden by any outer covering. Neither is Islam hidden by anything. A light which has nothing blocking it is pure light. The word that contains no envy is a true word. **That which shows no differences is love.** True unity does not distinguish between high and low. True compassion considers all lives as its own and does duty without showing preferences. True justice is to act without the difference of*

*"mine" and "yours." Conscience is to realize one's own faults rather than looking at the faults of others. It is to understand the state of another and say,*

*"If I were in his place, wouldn't I have done this also? If I had been in his state of poverty, I too might have stolen and lied the way he did. Therefore I share in his guilt."*

*Having understood this, we must show patience and contentment. We must realize why that man acted as he did, then comfort him, give him love, help him to be peaceful, and bring him to the good path. That is Islam. That is what is called conscience.*

*Like this, in every way we have to look at our own faults and understand the faults of others. Then we must correct our faults and give peace to the others. If we are true believers, (13) we will not see any differences between others and ourselves. We will see only One. We will see Allah, one human race, and one justice for all. **That justice and truth is the strength of Islam. That compassion and peace is the strength of Islam.** That unity gives strength and peace to man in this life and in the hereafter. That is Iman-Islam. Islam is Allah's good gift. It is the completeness and resplendence that gives peace to all lives. It is love, grace, unity, and compassion. It is to live as one race and one family. That is Islam.*

*It is this that conquers the world by conquering every heart with love. It is compassion that conquers. It is unity that conquers. It is*

*Allah's good qualities, behavior, and actions that conquer others. It is this state that is called Islam. The sword doesn't conquer; love is sharper than the sword. Love is an exalted, gentle sword.*

*My brethren, peacefulness and equality are greater than anger. Instead of gaining victory by fighting, use the sword of patience. That is the best way to receive Allah's wealth. Try to understand the outside and know the inside. Then you will receive that good gift of Iman-Islam. As long as this state does not develop within us it is certain that destruction will occur. The life of man and the world will both be destroyed.*

*However, if we conduct ourselves with the qualities of Allah, then Islam will never be in a low state and truth will never decline. Goodness will not decline. The kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of Allah's truth and justice will always be in His hand. As long as we hold onto good qualities and actions, this world will be the hereafter, (14) and our life here will be a life in heaven, a life of grace. That is certain. This is true Islam. These are Allah's words, given in His commandments and in the revelations that were sent down to the Prophet. May we in Islam think about this.*

*This is the certitude of the heart of Bawa Muhaiyaddeen. Forgive me if there are any mistakes or faults.*

*May all the peace, the beneficence, and the blessings of God be upon you. (15) Amen.*

|

(Bawa. And Now “This” is “The Certitude” of “The Heart” of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

|

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” And Now “Song 05” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen)

|

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

|

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

|

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

I

Bawa. That Is, “*If You Are A Wise Child*”, Now For Our Age, And “*Not Just A Foolish Child*”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhiyaddeen (Ral.)*, In Whom “*We Are Well Pleased*”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen)

### Footnotes

1. hadith
2. al-Bayt al-Muqaddas
3. Amir al-Mu'minin
4. Iman
5. sabr, shukr, tawakkul 'ala Allah, and al-hamdu lillah
6. Iman: absolute faith, certitude, and determination. Islam: the state of absolute purity. See glossary.
7. salams
8. qutbs
9. wahy
10. rasuls
11. insan
12. 'ilm
13. mu'min
14. akhirah
15. al-salam 'alaykum wa-rahmat Allah wa-barakatuhu kulluh

“The End”



of  
|  
"Part D" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 03" For "Part K"

Go To "The Short Excerpt" As "The Full Text" of "The Epilogue"  
For All Parts

Go To "Part A" As "The Full Text" of "The Preface" For "Part J"

Go To "Part B" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 01" For "Part J"

Go To "Part C" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 02" For "Part K"

Go To "Part D" As "The Full Text" of "Chapter 03" For "Part K"

That Is,

"The End"

of

"The Full Text"

of "Chapter 03", Called "*Justice For All*",

From "Part One", Called "Peace",

All From The Beautiful Book of Wisdom

Called "Islam and World Peace - Explanations of a Sufi",

By His Holiness *M. R. Bawa Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.)*.

-----

**Bawa. And *My Dearest Loving Children*, In Truth Only Then, That Is,  
Only After "That Power" of God Has Truly Dawned Within "Your**

Innermost Heart” Obtaining “Your Perfected Eternal Youth” of “Your Mind” And You Have Truly Become “Your Perfected True Human Being”, Is “Your Life” In “The Correct Station” Where You Can Truly Help Other People, Or Truly Pray To God, Or Truly Understand God, Or Truly Do Duty To God, Or Truly Do Anything of Real Value To Anyone Or Anything Else, Including For Yourself, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is,

By  
Becoming

“Your Witness of God”  
Awakening To “Himself”

Within “The Heart”  
of “The One” Who Will Truly  
“Let Himself End”  
In God,

Now For Your Age,  
Now For All Life,

***And of God**  
**Awakening To “Himself”**  
**As “That”***

***As “The Perfect Ending”**  
**of “Your Perfect Story”***

***And “The Perfect Beginning”**  
**of “What Is Next”***

***if you like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.***

**That Is,**

**By  
Obtaining**

***“Your Perfected Eternal Youth”**  
**of “Your Mind”***

***In Order To Reach***

***And To “See And Speak” To “God”  
Disappearing Into “God”,***

***As Now  
“God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,***

***And Then  
Appearing Again Within “God”***

***But Now  
As  
“The Understanding”  
of “God Happening”  
Within “God Within You”,***

**if God like,  
and that is for sure. Amen.**

-----

**Bawa. For In Truth God Is “Your Only Doer” In “Your Life”, And God Is “Your Only Knower” In “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs**

All of “His Duties” To “Your Life”, And God Naturally Performs All of “His Duties” To “The Lives” of All of My Children, Without Exception, Without You Asking Him To Do Anything For You, And “Here In” Lies “The Current Problem” of “Your Life”, Which In Truth Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God Within You, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And It Is “Your Current Belief” In “Your Apparent Separation” From God, Both On “The Outside” of You And Within You, That In Truth Is “Your Current Station”, And In Truth Is “The Only True Problem” of “Your Life”, Not Anything Else That You, And That All of My Children, Without Exception, Are Now Currently Focusing On, Like “Your Need” To “Do Things” For God, And “Your Need” To “Know and Understand Things” About God, All of Which In Truth Is “The Great Distraction” of “Your Life”, And In Truth Does Nothing But “Waste Your Time” In “The World”, For In Truth “You Only Have” A Fixed Period of Time In “The World” To “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And My Dearest Loving Children, “This” Is Why We Have Now Given To You, And Now Given To All of My Children, Without Exception, “The One True Human Being” Now For Your Age, Now For Your Life, if you like, Which In Truth Is Now Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, Shaikh Muhaiyaddeen (Ral.), In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, That Is, To Help You To Truly “Get It Right”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “Song 04” And “Song 05” of “The Song Version” of “Our True Story”) of Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaideen (R.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, As Now “The Understanding” of “The Life and Teaching” And “The Heart” And “The Songs” (See “The Kalimah Song” And “The Invocation To The Guru”, And “The Invocation To Allah”) of Your Dearest Loving Father, *Bawa Muhaideen (R.)*, if you like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, Both Now For “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 2086, That Is, First For “The First Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1886 To 1986, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now For “The Second Half” of “The 200 Years” of “The Final Age” of Man Living In “The World”, That Is, From 1986 To 2086, if You like, and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. That Is, “If You Are A Wise Child”, Now For Our Age, And “Not Just A Foolish Child”, Now For Our Age, As Bawa Teaches Us, And Now As Our Dearest Loving Son, And Your Dearest Loving Brother, *Shaikh Muhaideen (R.)*, In Whom “We Are Well Pleased”, Is Teaching Us Again, and that is for sure. Amen.

-----

Bawa. Something To “Get God” To “Get Your Soul” To Think About A Lot, Yes?

Bawa. My Love You - *Shaikh Muhammad Rahim Bawa Muhaiyaddeen* (may God be pleased with Him, and with Us, As Now “One”). Amen.

Bawa. See Our New Web Site "Daily Facebook Comments" And "Our Download Option" of "Daily Facebook Comments" And "Additional References" (In Process) And Our "Facebook Group" And "Additional Bawa Quotations" And "Their Pluses" For More On "These Wisdom Points", and that is for sure. Amen.

Bawa. And Now See

“Sandakumaran’s”  
(“The Prince of Peace”)  
Song To “God”

Plus “The Understanding” of It.

-----

**“The End”**  
**of "The Review" of "Part K"**  
**of "Your Life"**

-----

**Go To**  
**of "The Review" of "All Parts"**  
**of "Your Life"**

**(more to come)**

**End of Page**